

74.401
s7esa
.24
449195

M. L.

GENEALOGY COLLECTION

2

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01103 0530



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2013

ESSEX INSTITUTE

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

v. 24
VOLUME XXIV

1887

Co
974.401
Es7esa
v. 24

SALEM, MASS.

PRINTED FOR THE ESSEX INSTITUTE

1888

PRINTED AT
THE SALEM PRESS,
SALEM, MASS.

CONTENTS.

PARTS I, II, III.

A Contribution to the History of the Ancient Family of Woodbury, communicated by ROBERT S. RANTOUL, . . .	1
Early Settlers of Rowley (continued),	43
Half-mile Stone, Wenham,	71
Inscriptions from the Old Burying Ground, Wenham (continued),	72

PARTS IV, V, VI.

Negro Slavery in Massachusetts; portions of a paper read before the Beverly Lyceum, April, 1833, by Robert Rantoul, Senr.,	81
Inscriptions from the Old Burying Ground in Dodge's Row (North Beverly), copied by WELLINGTON POOL, . . .	109
Sketch of Mrs. William Jarvis of Weathersfield, Vt., by Mrs. Mary Pepperell Sparhawk Jarvis Cutts, edited by CECIL HAMPDEN CUTTS HOWARD,	123
An "Epicedium," composed in 1752 by Rev. John Cleaveland of Chebacco (now Essex), in Ipswich, Mass., by E. P. CROWELL,	140
Inscriptions from the Old Burying Ground at Lynnfield Centre, copied by JOHN T. MOULTON,	146

Pay Roll of Capt Jn ^o Dodge's Company of Guards, found among the papers of Enos Gallop, 1834,	157
Salem Military Company — Names of the Volunteer Artillery Corps,	160

PARTS VII, VIII, IX.

Gleanings relative to the family of Adam Hawkes, one of the early settlers of the third plantatlon of Massachusetts, con- tributed by NATHAN M. HAWKES,	161
Early Records of the Church in Topsfield, communicated by JOHN H. GOULD,	181
Sketch of Mrs. William Jarvis (continued),	206
Genealogy of the Allen Family of Manchester, Mass., from the earliest settlement to the year 1886, by JOHN PRICE,	223

PARTS X, XI, XII.

Our New Domain,	241
A History of Methodism in Salem, by JAMES F. ALMY,	275
Allen Family (continued),	302
Notes and Queries,	313



HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS
OF THE
ESSEX INSTITUTE.

VOL. XXIV. JAN., FEB., MARCH, 1887. NOS. 1, 2, 3.

A CONTRIBUTION TO THE HISTORY OF THE ANCIENT
FAMILY OF WOODBURY.

COMMUNICATED BY ROBERT S. RANTOUL.

No less than nineteen towns and one or more counties, located in fourteen different states of the Union, bear the name of WOODBURY. It is a name which fills no inconsiderable space in the library catalogues and in the dictionaries of authors. It is the name of an ancient, numerous, widespread and substantial family. Risdon, writing before 1640, cites the Woodburys as having been among the conspicuous families of southern Devon, and Polwhele, writing later and evidently following the same authorities, says of the Damarells of Stoke Damarell, near Plymouth, "This family was connected with many distinguished houses, such as Woodbery," and others.¹ Possibly it may be able to claim amongst its sons so interesting a character as that old knight, Sir Ralph de Wodeburg of Not-

¹ See Tristram Risdon's *Survey of Devon*, p. 207; also Richard Polwhele's *History of Devonshire*, Vol. III, p. 450.

tingham, whom the chronicle exhibits buckling on his armor for the Welsh wars which gave Edward the Plantagenet, first of the sovereigns of England, undisputed dominion over that Celtic province, and his infant son, first of the long line of heirs of England, the title of Prince of Wales.²

Later it produced such a man as John Woodbury, the pioneer of Cape Ann; four years in New England before the arrival of Endecott; first envoy to the mother country; first constable of Salem; the "father Woodbery" of our early records, to whom one of the five farms of two hun-

² From 1267 to 1284, Llewellyn ap Gryffith, the acknowledged Welsh chief, was constantly invading England and inflicting incalculable losses upon the southern counties. This chief died in battle, and the unruly principality at last succumbed in 1284. The spirit of the times is well embodied in these burning words which the poet Gray puts into the mouth of his Welsh bard:

"Ruin seize thee, ruthless King!
 Confusion on thy banners wait;
 Though fanned by Conquest's crimson wing
 They mock the air with idle state
 Helm nor hauberk's twisted mail,
 Nor e'en thy virtues, Tyrant! shall avail
 To save thy secret soul from nightly fears,
 From Cambria's curse — from Cambria's tears!

 Weave the warp and weave the woof,
 The winding-sheet of Edward's race!
 Give ample room and verge enough
 The characters of Hell to trace!"

In July, 1277, the writs for military service, for the fifth year of Edward I, show Radulphus de Wodeburg, knight, performing duty under a summons from the constable of England, returnable at a muster at Worcester on the octave of St. John the Baptist; and again, in a record of "Wages of Knights and Esquires in the Welsh Wars" for 1282-4, the tenth and twelfth years of Edward I, Sir Ralph appears in the following entry: "Friday, 19th June, for Sir Ralph de Wodeburg, with four horses and trappings from Monday, 15th June, to the vigil of St. John the Baptist, 9 days, XLV shillings wages." And in the "Fine Rolls" of the thirteenth year of Edward I (1285) Henry de Woddebur (described in "Testa de Nevill" as "*filius et heres Rad'*") appears as executor of the will of Rad' de Wodebur. But Robert Thoroton in his *Antiquities of Nottingham* (1677) cites the "Pipe Roll" for the sixth year of Richard I, and names one Ralph de Wudeburc who in that year (1195) gave account of twenty marks for having the king's good will.

dred acres each, "by the great pond side," was voted by the colony in 1635.³

In our own day it can claim men of such eminence as the Honorable Peter Chardon Brooks of Boston, with his distinguished descendants bearing the names of Adams, Frothingham and Everett, as well as the Reverend Phillips Brooks, a grandson of his brother.⁴ And it may

³ The Honorable Charles Levi Woodbury, formerly United States attorney for the district of Massachusetts, has lately printed an admirable monograph upon the "Old Planter," to which and to its distinguished author I am largely indebted. The honorable position in which John Woodbury's name occurs in the Town Records of Salem, notably in the contract with John Pickering in 1638 for the enlargement of the "meeting howse" where he signs next after Endecott and is followed by Hathorne, Leech and Conant, gives some hint at the estimation in which his neighbors held him. See Hist. Coll. Essex Institute, Vol. IX, pp. 81-2.

Gave Sub/tribe Endecott
To: Endecott
Go Woodbury
with Halfpenny

Fragments of Woodbury genealogy, tracing branches of the family since John Woodbury's arrival in Massachusetts in 1624, may be found in "The Old Planter in New England," above cited, and in Benedict's History of Sutton, Mass., Cochrane's History of Antrim, N. H., Cogswell's History of New Boston, N. H., Woodbury's History of Bedford, N. H., Merrill's History of Acworth, N. H., Stark's History of Dunbarton, N. H., Savage's Genealogical Dictionary. Vol. IV, Fiske's Genealogy of the Fiskes of Amherst, Dwight's Dwight Genealogy, Babson's History of Gloucester, Mass., Stone's History of Beverly, Mass., N. E. Hist. and Gen. Reg., Vol. VII, pp. 187, 322, and Hist. Coll. Essex Institute, Vol. I, *et seq.*

⁴ For a sketch of Peter C. Brooks, reprinted from the N. E. Hist. General Register, Vols. VIII and IX, contributed by Edward Everett to "Hunt's Lives of American Merchants," see Vol. I of that work, pp. 133-183; and for genealogical matter, see Brooks' History of Medford, Bond's History of Watertown, Vol. II, pp. 726-7, and Proceedings Mass. Historical Society, Vol. XVII, pp. 98-100. Mr. Brooks' maternal grandfather, the Reverend John Brown of Haverhill (H. C., 1714) was a great-grandson of John Woodbury, the "Old Planter," through his son Peter, known as "Sargent" and "Deacon" Peter.

claim another distinguished son in the gallant young soldier, Lieutenant Colonel Hodges of Salem, who was killed at Petersburg, Virginia, July 30, 1864, and who, having been commissioned as major November 7, 1862, is thought to have been the youngest officer who left Massachusetts with that rank during the War of the Rebellion.⁵

But the most conspicuous of all those who have borne the name was also a man of our own time, the Honorable Levi Woodbury of New Hampshire, Governor and twice Senator of his state; Secretary of the Navy and of the Treasury under Jackson; and the successor of Judge Story as Associate Justice of the Supreme Court of the United States.⁶

I shall be able further to establish the interesting fact

⁵ Lt. Col. John Hodges, of the 59th Massachusetts Regiment of Infantry, was born at Salem, Dec. 8, 1841, and left Harvard College, at the outbreak of the war, to serve the country. His maternal grandmother was Mehetable, a daughter of John and Hannah (Woodbury) Batchelder, who was a daughter of the fourth Peter Woodbury, and therefore a great-great-granddaughter of the first Peter known as "Sargent" Peter and "Deacon" Peter. Lieut. Col. Hodges was commissioned Major of the 50th Massachusetts Regiment at the age of twenty years and eleven months, and in that capacity commanded a brigade at Port Hudson. See *Harvard Memorial Biographies*, Vol. II, pp. 285-293, and *Report of Adjutant General of Massachusetts for 1862*, p. 456.

⁶ Judge Woodbury, at the time of his death in Sept., 1851, was the probable candidate for the Democratic nomination for the presidency, which, falling the next year to General Franklin Pierce of New Hampshire, resulted in the election of the latter. Judge Woodbury's father, who was a man of mark in New Hampshire, was born at the old homestead in North Beverly "by the great pond side," a picture of which will be found in the monograph on the "Old Planter," p. 81. He removed with his parents, when a child, to the neighborhood of Amherst, N. H. He was a great-grandson of John Woodbury the "old planter" through his son Peter. See "Writings of Levi Woodbury, Political, Judicial and Literary," three vols., 1852; also Woodbury and Minot's *Reports for First Circuit, 1847-1852*, 3 Vols.; "An Eulogy pronounced at his funeral at Portsmouth, N. H.," Sept., 1851, by Robert Rantoul, jr.; also Loring's "Hundred Boston Orators," pp. 660-64; "International Magazine," Vol. IV, and "National Portrait Gallery," Vol. II. The admirable likeness of Judge Woodbury which precedes this paper is from a diminished copy in marble of the bust by Hiram Powers. The head itself, which is in my possession, was turned on a lathe from the life-sized original, by the Blanchard process for turning irregular forms, described in *Harper's Magazine* for 1881, Vol. LXIII, p. 257. I had hoped to produce this sun-picture by the much-admired process known as Woodburytype, but finding it ill-adapted to the purpose, I have availed myself of another method employed by the Heliotype Printing Company of Boston.

that for eight completed centuries, and probably for a very considerable fraction of the thousand years which preceded them, the name of Woodbury has maintained an unbroken hold upon a portion of the soil of Devon.

Let me dismiss at once, as briefly as may be, the matter of spelling. I shall use the letters WOODBURY, except in cases where it seems better to reproduce some quaint, archaic orthography, because most of the persons now living, who bear the name, use that combination of letters; because the maps, hand-books and railway guides of the day so designate the localities I am to speak of; and because, upon the whole, it represents, as well as any, the sound of the name and the varied modes of spelling which the records exhibit. There is no conceivable way of expressing the sound in written characters which has not been practised in those illiterate ages when the pen was not vaunting itself mightier than the sword, when there were no dictionaries and no newspapers, nor any other common standard of spelling, when reading and writing were costly accomplishments to all but the priesthood, and when even royal personages did well if they could affix a legible signature, by way of sign-manual, to a decree or charter. The Honorable Charles Levi Woodbury tells me he has the name in more than forty variations. His impression is that the "Old Planter," on the whole, preferred WOODBURY.⁷

If the name may legitimately begin with either the let-

⁷See "An Old Planter in New England" pp. 95-98, where the matter is discussed with a good deal of curious learning. Also, Benjamin Thorpe's "*Diplomatarium Anglicum Ævi Saxonici*" pp. 608-10. Also note to very learned preface of "Bosworth's Anglo Saxon Dictionary," p. xviii. Also "Reflections on Names and Places in Devonshire, London, 1845;" Isaac Taylor's "Words and Places;" Devonshire Domesday," pp. 44-46.

The Criminal Legislation of a later time put a premium upon this accomplishment of reading and writing which is known in modern phrase as "benefit of clergy." At Exeter, in the fortieth year of Elizabeth (1598), seven culprits were "branded and set free, being able to read," who would otherwise have been hanged for thefts as eight others, who could not read, were treated in the same year for the same offences.

ters *Wude*, *Wud*, *Wode*, *Wod*, *Wodde*, *Woode*, or *Wood*, and end with either the letters *bury*, *biry*, *bry*, *birig*, *bere*, *beare*, *beer*, *bery*, *berie*, *burie*, *bur*, *burg*, or the like, and we find all these forms, the philologist will see at a glance what a generous choice of interpretation as well as of spelling is open to him.

The Domesday spelling (A. D. 1085–86), viz., *Wodeberie*, Latinized *Udeberga* and *Udeberia*, and the three spellings found in a Saxon Chronicle (A.D. 1072–1103) viz., *Wudeburg*, *Wudeburge* and *Wudebirig* are the earliest forms known to me. The syllable *Wode* or *Wude* would seem to be referable to a Saxon origin, and to associate itself readily with the family of words meaning *mad*, *furious*, *frantic*, to which belongs “Odin” or “Woden” the Norseman’s wrath-god or Gothic Mars.⁸ And the terminal syllable *bure*, *birg*, or *bury*, the letters *y* and *g* being always freely interchangeable in these dialects, would seem to mean a stronghold, castle, fort or earthwork on a hill, easily allying itself with the German *berg* or *burg* and furnishing one of the most common endings for the name of a large town to be found in England. The broad license practised in the spelling of this terminal syllable is well illustrated by Sir William Dugdale in his “Antiquities of Warwickshire” where he speaks of “Rugby” as called “Rocheberie” in Domesday, and interprets this ancient form of “Roxbury” as meaning “*Roche*, rock; *Berie*, a court or habitation of

⁸The word *Wood* has retained this meaning as late as Shakespeare’s time. Thus in “Two Gentlemen of Verona,” Act II, Scene 3, “O! that the shoe could speak now like a *wood* woman.” And in “A Midsummer Night’s Dream,” Act. II, Scene 1,

“Thou told’st me they were stolen into this wood,
And here am I, and *wood* within this wood,
Because I cannot meet my *Hermia*.”

And in Henry VI, Part One, Act. IV, Scene 7:

“How the young whelp of Talbot’s, raging *wood*,
Did flesh his puny sword in Frenchmen’s blood!”

The Saxon root survives in *Wednesbury*, a famous battlefield in Warwickshire, and in *Wednesday*, the Anglo-Saxon *Wodnesdeg*; also in *Wodensburge* and *Wodensdike* in Wiltshire. See Camden (A.D. 1586), 3d edition, pp. 101–127.

note." No chance collection of letters could have found its way into such general favor as this termination *bury* enjoys. Amongst the larger towns of England I find no less than fifty-eight whose names end in *bury*, and most of these in the southern counties; and if the list were extended so as to include the obvious modifications of *bury* already alluded to, the number might be doubled. If we are to look for the origin of this terminal syllable among the Danes or Norsemen rather than among the Saxons, such works as "Reflections on Names and Places in Devonshire" and Taylor's "Words and Places" are of great assistance. The last named author cites, as Norse names found near Plymouth, *Langabeer*, *Beardon*, *Beer Alston*, as well as *Bury* and *Beara*, both near water-ways, and all these he associates with *byr*, the Danish word for water. But what is more to our purpose is this: Taylor finds that fortified camps, whether of British, Roman, Saxon or Danish construction, are very commonly marked with this suffix *bury*. In Wiltshire alone he finds military earthworks to the number of twenty-five, now or lately in existence at places whose names end in *bury*, as well as one at Bury Wood, and the sites of six others of British or Saxon origin are named, which have been utilized in the erection of Norman castles.⁹

I find in England at the present time several localities bearing the name of Woodbury. In the centre of Dorsetshire, near Bere Regis, is an ancient circular camp of about ten acres, "tripple trencht, with ditches and ramparts deep and high," on a hill "whereon is kept a considerable fair and market [*feria mercatoria*] established in the time of King John" (1199-1216). The "Wodeburyhyll fair" is mentioned in the valuation of the manor and hundred of

⁹See "Words and Places," Chap. VIII, p. 104, also Chap. X, p. 178.

Bere in the *Valor Ecclesiasticus* of Henry VIII (1509-1547) and survives to-day. In 1332 Wodbury was named among the estates on which the Prioress and Convent of Esebourne held a claim in Dorset. Close by was Dorchester, the seat of the Dorchester Company, where the Reverend John White lived and ministered, whence John Woodbury departed for America, and where Endecott, who sailed from its harbor in 1628, is thought to have been born.

In Somersetshire also, a county likewise bounding Devon on the east, and north of Dorset, we have an estate bearing the name of "Wodebergh Hamlet," inventoried in *Inquisitiones post mortem*, for the year 1304 and again in 1418, spelled Wodeberwe, in 1437, spelled Wodeberewe, and in 1443. It figures also in a suit at law in 1318. This may or may not be identical with the *tumulus* described at the head-waters of the Exe, from which Roman coins have been unearthed, and now called Woodborough, supposed to be identical with the *Udeberga* of the Exon Domesday. John Woodbury, the "Old Planter," came from Somersetshire.

In Wiltshire again another *tumulus* of the same character is called Woodborow, and the lexicographers tell us that the termination *berry* (Anglo-Saxon *beorh*) is corrupted from barrow or burrow, a heap or hillock. This Wiltshire estate had manorial rights. The *Maneria et Ecclesia de Wodeberg* are mentioned in *Rotuli Finium* in 1258, and again in *Inquisitiones post mortem* in 1278, and ten times thereafter ending with the year 1430, under the new forms of "Wodberwe," "Wodebirge," "Wodebore," "Wodeborgh" and "Wodeberwey." Conveyances appear in 1330, 1346 and 1364 in the Exchequer *Originalia*. We see the last of it in Queen Elizabeth's time (1558-1603), when the estate of "Woodburgh" or "Woodborough" dis-

appears in the Court of Chancery. But as early as 1227, Johannes de Wudeberg', of Wiltes, the earliest John Woodbury, by the way, who has yet been discovered, was acquitted, by a jury of the vicinage, of the accidental killing of his eldest son, while castigating an unruly ox in ploughing.¹⁰ The Dammorys had estates called "Wodepyry," "Wodepury" and "Wodpiry" in Wiltes and Oxfordshire, and the Wiltshire Gazetteers still give us a parish of Woodborough.

Of the Nottinghamshire estate we know little except that it seems to have been held of the honor of Peverell. In *Rotulus Cancellarii* for Nottingham, one Galf' de Wudebure sustains an adverse judgment for the sum of two and one-half marks in 1202. On March 15, 1205, one Rad' de Wudebure', probably the grandfather of our old friend Sir Ralph, whom we left with his foot in the styrrup, starting out to fight the Welshmen, was licensed to sell eight acres of his woodland in Wudebure', so it might be sett off without injury to the Royal Demesne, as appears from *Rotuli Patentium de Terris Normannis datis* and *Rotuli Litterarum Clausarum*, for the sixth year of King John. In 1275, Radulphus de Wodeburg' appears as assessor of the counties of Nottingham and Derby, and at the end of the century *Testa de Nevill* names Henr' de Wodeburgh, *fil' & heres Rad'i de Wodeburgh*, as holding half a Knight's fee in that name in Nottingham. The manor of Woodborough in Nottingham was in the Court of Chancery in the time of Elizabeth (1558-1603) and there is a parish of Woodborough to-day which Robert Thoroton, in 1677, took to be identical with the *Udeburgh* of the Exon Domesday.

¹⁰ An interesting account of the proceedings in the case may be read in mediæval Latin in "*Rotuli Litterarum Clausarum in Turri Londinensi Asservati*:" Anno 11^o Henr. III.

Of the Woodbury estate in Hampshire still less has come to light. In 1297, "Wodeburgh Villa" appears in *Inquisitiones post mortem* for that county, and William de Alba Marlia or Daumerle had died seized *in capite* of lands thereabouts in 1289, which reappear in the records in 1336. This is the family of Damarell, which Polwhele says intermarried with the Woodburys of Devon. Their ancestor, says Lysons, held seventeen manors at the time of the Domesday survey. In 1321, a successor to Sir William's name and title, probably his son, was taken in arms against Edward II, having espoused the fortunes of the Earl of Lancaster and the barons then in rebellion, and was granted his life and enlarged from duress and pardoned, on payment of forty shillings and the giving of a bond for good behaviour and an oath to perform military service to the king when required. He was summoned January 7, 1325, under the condition of this pardon, to perform military duty in Guyenne, beyond seas, under the command of the Earl of Warrenne, and to report at a muster at Portsmouth, on Sunday next after Midlent, March 24, 1325.¹¹ Some William de Albemarle was summoned by the sheriff of Devon, the year before, under the name and style of "Willielmus Daumarl de Wodeburi, Man-at-Arms," to attend the Great Council at Westminster on Wednesday next after Ascension.

A pretty good account can be given of "Woodbury Hall" or "Court" in the west of Cambridgeshire, from the time of Edward I (1272-1307). From that time on, this manor was, says Camden who wrote in 1586, the seat of the Babington family who held it for many generations. In 1476, it was inventoried, together with Gamelyngey, in the name of *Margareta Taylard, Vidua*. From these it passed to

¹¹ The "War Summons." painted by George Leslie, R. A., of London, now in the possession of the Essex Institute, has an interest in this connection.

Delves and Sheffields, being named in the records of the Chancery Courts of Elizabeth's time as "Lands in Woodburie and the manor of Woodburie," and again as the "Manor of Woodbery and a messuage and 150 acres of land near to the same," the estate having been sold during that reign by Edmund Lord Sheffield, the same influential statesman and member of the Plymouth Company who, in 1623, issued and signed the original patent for the settlement at Cape Anne now hanging on the walls of the Essex Institute. [See Thornton's "Landing at Cape Anne."] In the reign of Charles I (1625-1649) the estate passed to Sir John Jacob and so by purchase and through female heirs to the Earl of Macclesfield who held it at the close of the last century. It now (1886) belongs to Sir Williamson Booth, Baronet. Close by it is Gamlingay, the elegant seat of Sir George Downing, Baronet, founder of Downing College, Cambridge.¹² That Willielmus de Wodeburg, knight, who is accredited with performing military duty in July, 1277, in the writs and returns of military summons for the fifth year of Edward I, seems to have been a Cambridgeshire Woodbury.

In Worcestershire again we have another Woodbury Hill, with its camp known as "Owen Glendower's Camp," but, says Camden, probably older. Gough's edition of Camden gives a plan of this camp. It is single-trenched and encloses an area of about twenty-seven acres. It is nine miles northwest from the city of Worcester. Here Glendower with his force of Welsh and French skirmished

¹² He died at Gamlingay, in 1749. He was a grandson of that Sir George of unsavory memory, who was the first Salem graduate of Harvard College, a member of the first class ever graduated there, and the son of Emanuel Downing who lived on the site of Plummer Hall and married the sister of Governor Winthrop. From Sir George, last-named, Secretary to the Treasury in 1667, Downing street, Whitehall, London, took its name. See Lysons' "*Magna Britannia*," Vol. II, pp. 200-201, Gough's Camden, Vol. V, p. 527, Sibley's Harvard Graduates, Vol. I, pp. 28-51.

with Henry IV for eight days in 1405, with a loss of two hundred men.

We now come to the County of Devon, which I suppose to be the original habitat of the Woodbury family, because I find the name existing here at an earlier date than elsewhere, and more extensively identified with the soil. Two several Woodbury localities exist in Devon. The chief of these, of which I shall speak first, includes a parish, a manor, and a fortified hill or castle. It is the earliest spot known to me with which the name has been associated. It has borne the name of Woodbury, and no other, since the Norman Conquest. It has every appearance of having borne it much longer. If Westcote and other high authorities are right in supposing that family names, where they are identical with names of places, have been derived from those of places,¹³ then it is fair to presume that the family name Woodbury, whatever it may mean, is derived from this locality by the side of the river Exe. Accordingly, I shall devote some space to as accurate an account as I can give of this interesting region.

With a single exception the earliest mention of it within my reach occurs in a Saxon Chronicle the date of which is fixed by the allusion it contains to the Bishop Osbern. This "Osbern" or "Osbert," who was probably a brother of the fighting Earl of that name, though church grandees bore arms in those days, was a partisan of the Conqueror and was consecrated as Bishop in 1072 and died in office in 1103. The passage in the Saxon Chronicle, which, it is to be regretted, cannot be reproduced in all its quaint originality of phrase and written character, begins thus :

¹³For a discussion of this subject see Lysons' "*Magna Britannia*," Vol. VI, prefatory "general history of Devonshire," p. lxxxii, *a*, and a note from Thomas Westcote, who wrote in 1630. The learned author of the *Magna Britannia* hazards the opinion that not one estate in the County of Devon remains at the time of his writing (1822) in the possession of a descendant of any person who held it at the time of the Domesday Survey.

"On Criste's naman, & Sēs Petrus apostolus, an gild-scipe is gegaderod on Wudeburge lande."¹⁴

Paraphrasing the original in the language of to-day, the Saxon record continues—"And the Bishop Osbern and the Canons within St. Peter's monastery at Exeter have adopted the same society in fellowship along with the other brethren [*gegylðan*]. They will now, as an acknowledgment, pay to the Canons yearly, for every hearth, one penny at easter; and also for every departed gild-brother, for every hearth, one penny as soul-scot,¹⁵ be it a man, be it a woman who belongs to the gildship, and the Canons are to have the soul-scot and to perform such service for them as they ought to perform. And here follow the names of those who are in the gildship."¹⁶

While I am obliged to treat this as the earliest established date, save one, at which an allusion to Woodbury can be quoted, I am led to suppose, partly from the tone

¹⁴ These guilds or gildships "gathered in the name of Christ and Saint Peter" were associations for mutual protection and relief formed under Saxon laws promulgated as early as the time of the great King INE, of glorious memory, who reigned in Wessex from A. D. 688, "for thirty-seven winters." But Thorpe thinks that guilds, which became so common among the Saxons, were of Roman origin, and very ancient. For an exhaustive treatment of the whole matter, consult Benj. Thorpe's "*Diplomatarium Anglicum Ævi Saxonici*", pp. 6th, 8, 10; Rev. Geo. Hickes' (Dean of Worcester) "*Dissert. Epist.*," pp. 18-25; Sharon Turner's "History of the Anglo-Saxons," Book II, Chap. X; Dr. Lappenberg's "History of England under the Anglo-Saxon Kings," translated by Thorpe, Vol. I, p. 36, Vol. II, p. 333; Kemble's "Saxons in England," Vol. I, p. 249, and Edward A. Freeman's "Old English History." See, also, "Freeman's Norman Conquest," Vol. IV, p. 254.

¹⁵ Mass-money. This word "scot," (sometimes "shot") survives in the familiar phrase "scot free." "Scot and lot" is rather obsolete now, but it was good enough English for Sir Jack Falstaff.— See Shakespeare's Henry IV, 1st Part, Act V, Scene 4. "Sblood! 'twas time to counterfeit or that hot termagant Scot had paid me scot and lot too." Also, Act V, Scene 3, "Though I could 'scape shot-free at London, I fear the shot here: here's no scoring but upon the pate."

¹⁶ Some of the names which follow are Leofric, Ealdwine, Alfric, Eadmar, Osgod Godric, Godwine. The record proceeds "In Wudeburgland there is also another gildship gathered to Christ and St. Peter, and they pay at Martinmas from every hearth one penny to St. Peter's monastery for the Canons, and also every soul-shot, for every hearth, one penny. And these are the names of the men:?" Alwyne, Theodric, Rytel, Edwine, etc.

in which so eminent a local antiquary as Shortt has written, that the period at which the name of Woodbury attached itself to this region midway between Exeter and Exmouth, was of a high antiquity. Lysons begins his notice of the "Manor of Woodbury" by saying that it "was part of the royal demesne and had been settled on Editha, consort of Edward the Confessor," who reigned from 1042 until the conquest, but he cites no authorities and gives no dates.¹⁷ And the Exeter Domesday states that Gytha held it at the decease of the Confessor, A. D., 1066. At some time before these dates — how long before I must leave the reader to conjecture — either in the Saxon, the Roman, or possibly in the earlier British period, the place had acquired a name whose modern equivalent is that of the Woodbury family.

In quoting at some length from the learned works of W. T. Peter Shortt, A. M., entitled "*Sylva Antiqua Is-cana*" and "*Collectanea Curiosa Antiqua Dunmonia*," I shall at once exhibit what is known of the Roman or earlier British origin of the castle at Woodbury and possibly throw some new light on the derivation of the name. He says, — "This very interesting work, completely unique in form, and altered and enlarged as occasion required, was probably an outpost of some note in the latter days of the Roman Empire, against the Saxon pirates." Here the learned author introduces and discusses a full-page lithographic plan of the work and adds: "It is the opinion of an intelligent friend who visited the camp lately that these out-works may have been added in much later times; that the small, original, oval camp was greatly enlarged on the southeast and strengthened on the northwest and that as a whole, after the introduction of firearms (probably when the first

¹⁷ See Lysons' *Magna Britannia*, Vol. VI, pp. 571-2.

Lord Russell, Earl of Bedford, on his march to relieve Exeter in August, 1549; gave the rebels who besieged that city so signal a defeat at Woodbury) it was rendered more secure by the addition of out-works on the south-south-west and north sides. There is a spring flowing from a bed of red sandstone formation just without the fosse. The origin of Woodbury," says this author, without qualification, "is the British *Vyddhieu* or *Guyddieu*, meaning wood, and the Saxon *byrig*. Hence the *Vodii* and *Uliæ* (woody territory) of Ptolemy."¹⁸

In another passage, commenting on the "*Alauna*" mentioned in Ravennas, Shortt continues: "the *alauna Sylva* at Woodbury Hill is from the British ALAUN-IU, evidently signifying the full river or *plenus amnis*. There was also a Woodbury Hill in Worcestershire, says Camden. The Woodbury of Devon was probably once a pebbly sea-beach, upheaved by igno-aqueous agency and so were many other hills in the neighborhood. Woodbury camp or castle overlooks a great extent of country; to the east, the Quintock Hills and the Isle of Portland; to the south, Berry Point and the rocky heights of Dartmoor. I visited it May 16, 1836. It is of an oval or frying-pan shape, now planted, as well as its fosses, with fir trees by Lord Rolle. Its area is five acres. Woodbury, as connecting the inland with the maritime camps, was, it is said, of most preëminence during the time of Constantine the Great, (306-337) when the Saxons began to invade the shores of Britain and

¹⁸ Exeter was besieged for thirty-five days in 1549, the ecclesiastical revolution under Henry VIII being not yet forgotten, by the men of Devon and Cornwall who rose in defence of the "old religion." I shall not follow Shortt in his examination of the works of Ptolemy, the Alexandrian geographer, who wrote about Britain in the second century; of the anonymous British geographer Ravennas, of the seventh century; nor of the "*Antonini Itinerarium*," a sort of Domesday Survey ordered by Julius Cæsar, B. C. 44, the fifteenth and last *iter* of which ends at Exeter, the Excester or *Castra* on the Exc. *Byrig*, in Saxon, means a city.

their depredations had arrived at such a height that it was deemed necessary to appoint an officer entitled 'Count of the Saxon shore,'—*Comes Saxonici Littoris*,—and dignified with the appellation of *Spectabilis*, 'the Honorable,' to guard against these pirates."

To some extent a military character has thus clung about the spot from the first. It seems to have been a position of military value as late as the ecclesiastical disturbances of 1549, and in the apprehension of a French invasion in 1798 Woodbury Castle was chosen for a camping ground for several regiments. A park of artillery was planted within the old entrenchments. The same thing happened under like circumstances in 1803, and to-day the spot is a favorite parade for the reviews of the militia of Devon. A single *vallum*, about five hundred feet in length and about half as wide, encloses it within the ramparts, and Lysons says there are *tumuli* near it, and he thinks it of British origin.¹⁹

The natural features of this spot have been frequently described. A recent writer speaks with enthusiasm of several of them. "The extensive views and bracing air, mixed with the aromatic odor of wild thyme and heath cannot fail to exhilarate the spirit;" and again, "The bogs on the common, which is at the top of the ridge, are covered with beautiful yellow flowers of bog-asphodel and

¹⁹ See Lysons' *Magna Britannia*, Vol. VI, pp. cccxiii and cccl. Another eminent authority, Lewis of Honiton, had addressed to the Society of Antiquaries in 1780 a Memoir in which he traced the chain of camps which he supposed Roman stations, afterwards occupied by the Danes, between Honiton and Exeter. Of these he finds that Woodbury and Hembury seem not to have assumed the form appropriate to any particular people, but to have taken shape altogether from local circumstances. The high hills of this region are to this day covered with fortifications known as "Dane Castles" and Risdon supposes them to have been erected by the Saxons against the Danes, who greatly infested this county, and that Woodbury Castle was one of them. The Danes were most troublesome from 980 to 1016, but Alfred the Great defeated them at Exmouth, as early as 897.

white, downy heads of cotton-sedge. The geologist should not fail to note the water-worn pebbles on the ridge, derived from an extensive pebble-bed which crops out on the summit of the range of hills and yields the pebbles which form the beach at Budleigh-Salterton." This writer adds "The ancient earth-works are still in excellent preservation and planted with trees which occupy the summit of the hill. This is called Woodbury Castle and was originally a British work. It was called *Alauna Sylva* by the Romans."

Risdon had spoken thus in 1630 of the place which he calls Woodberg and Woodburye. "Upon the Top of a Hill in the waste ground the Remains of an old Fortress, environed with great Ditches and Banks of Earth, remain to be seen," and he names Woodberie in the list of "Towns and Places which be priviledged and free from Tax and Toll, such as we, in common speech, call custom-free by ancient Demesne." Polwhele, writing in 1797, devotes some space to a detailed account of the locality, from which an extract must suffice. He says, "Of the Hills between the Cyst and the Otter, Woodbury is the most remarkable. To the northeast we see from Woodbury, Blackdown and the Quantock hills, and through a clear atmosphere the isle of Portland; to the south and west, Berry Head and a great part of Dartmoor; and returning from the extensive survey to the nearer distances we observe the river Exe at our feet,—a beautiful line of light,—the richly cultivated grounds that adorn its banks,—and lastly the sea itself. The Parish is four and one-half miles long and three and one-half broad, lying on a gentle declivity and bounded by the river Exe to the west. The soil is the common red clay of Devon. Several streams

rise in Woodbury. This Parish abounds with oak, elm and ash and the roads are good, consisting of gravel and pebble-stones. Woodbury Castle, that crowns the common, gives a noble effect to the prospect. From it could be seen the Roman intrenchment on Windmill hill in Farringdon. There are eight villages in the parish. The farm houses are seventy. Upwards of seventy paupers are monthly relieved and the number of inhabitants amounts to 1,500."

Partly from Polwhele, partly from the Reverend George Oliver's "Ecclesiastical Antiquities in Devon," and partly from original sources I learn that the parish church which stands on a knoll near the centre of the parish, stood there as early as 1205, that upon the death of Sir William Bonville in 1407, who left funds for a belfry, the church was rebuilt with a stately campanile tower and dedicated to St. Swithin and reconsecrated in 1409 by Bishop Stafford. The church profits and rentals had been granted by Bishop Marshall at some unknown date to the twenty-four vicars of the Cathedral at Exeter "in consideration of the fatigue which they had to undergo in performing the Divine office by day and by night," and the grant was confirmed by Bishop Brewer in 1217. The church is of durable stone with a slated roof. It is eighty-five feet in length, forty in width, and twenty feet high. The tower, which is eighty feet high, is square, has two strong buttresses at each corner, and has on its top sixteen battlements, with a weather-cock. It contains six deep-toned, musical bells, five of them bearing date respectively, A.D. 1605, 1624, 1629, 1677 and 1737. The sixth has no date but bears a prayer to the Virgin, cast in the metal in old English characters. The church-yard is near an acre. The living in Polwhele's time was a vicarage with twenty acres of glebe and a residence

in the gift of the Custos and College of Vicars Choral in Exeter Cathedral. The rectory is the property of these Vicars who are impropietors, and the officiating clergyman, a perpetual curate. The parsonage house is about one-fourth of a mile from the church, — an old building not annexed to the curacy. There is, says Polwhele, “a modus for cyder in the parish at 3d. a hogshead, and for hay, 4d. an acre; for a cow that has a calf, 3d.; for one milked without a calf, 3d.” The parish registers date from a period not long after the dissolution of religious houses in 1539. The record of baptisms begins September 20, 1557; that of burials, in November, 1575, and that of marriages in November, 1582, but neither of them contains any trace of the family name of Woodbury. The parish contains a commodious court house and prison for the use of the county magistracy. In addition to the parish church it has at Gulliford, one of its eight villages, a Unitarian chapel, and a Free Church built in 1851 at another, as well as a meeting house supported by the family of Thomas Huckell Lee, Esquire, of Ebford House, near Lymptone. Religious differences seem not to have ceased to agitate this parish with the discipline administered by Earl Russell in 1549. The Dissenters had a chapel at Woodbury from which a much-revered pastor was ejected as a non-conformist, upon the restoration of Charles II (1660) and the “Act of Uniformity” which soon followed. As lately as 1850–52, a Puseyite agitation seems to have invaded this staid old community, which I find alluded to in an interesting letter printed in the History of Bedford, New Hampshire, from the late Colonel Isaac O. Barnes, who married a sister of Judge Levi Woodbury, describing his visit to the parish of Woodbury, in Devonshire, in the summer of 1850. He says that the

curates of the neighborhood were "high-church" in their proclivities, while the people were all of the opposite persuasion. And this difference culminated two years later in a very singular controversy, and a pamphlet printed at Exeter in 1852, bearing on its cover the following astounding title :

INTONING :
OR THE POSSIBILITY OF
SAYING PRAYERS
WITHOUT MAKING
A SLOW PROTRACTED NOISE :
Duly considered in a correspondence between
THE CHURCH WARDENS AND INCUMBENT OF
WOODBURY ;
WITH THEIR MUTUAL APPEALS TO THEIR ORDINARY,
AND HIS REPLIES THERETO.

The parish of Woodbury is approached by rail at a single point. It has a station of the London and Southwestern Railway on the river-side about two miles from the Castle and this is known as Woodbury Road Station. No Woodburys are to be found living in the neighborhood, nor buried there since the period within which "Decay's effacing fingers" still permit us to read the "sermons in stones" that lie scattered amongst the churchyard mould. No trace of Manor House nor Knightly Hall remains, with which the name of Woodbury can be connected — no stately effigy, no storied urn, no bronze memorial nor cloistered vault to show that such a race had ever been. And we are as completely thrown back upon our unaided fancy

to reproduce the stirring scenes and romantic incidents of the times of the Conquest and of the Crusades,—of the recalcitrant Barons and the weak King John,—as though no Domesday Survey had ever catalogued each ox and sheep, cotter and serf and mill and plough upon that old domain; as though no castellan of “our Castell of Excester” had ever signed himself “Lord of Woodbirye by ye King’s grant;” as though no Baron summoned for high treason as “de Wodbyry, Miles,” had ever defied King John and been restored to his estates by his son and successor Henry III; as though the Manor of Wudebury had never been held *in capite* of the King (in the language of the *Rotuli Clausi* for the tenth year of Edward III) upon a fine or rental of three barbed arrows and one oat-meal cake of the value of half a farthing, to be rendered as often as the king should go hunting in the forest of Dartmoor.²⁰

²⁰From the *Placita de Quo Warranto* for the year 9-10 of Edward I, it appears that in the year 1282 the title to Woodbury Manor was put in issue by the erection of a gibbet and stocks thereon, a mode of asserting baronial rights in vogue as late as the French Revolution and resorted to among others by Voltaire at Ferney, and also by the claim of an assize of bread and ale and of free warren and of the power of life and death generally, and William Albemarle de Wodebery was summoned to Exeter to show by what right he set up these claims of seigniorie. He satisfied a jury that he and his ancestors had held from a time “*a quo non existat memoria.*” And it appears from a list of Devonshire fees and holdings in Testa de Nevill (1216-1307) that, through their ancestor Geoffrey, the family had held since Henry I (1100-1135): “*Galfridus de Alba Mar’ tenet Manerium de W’debir’ cum pertinentijs, in capite de domino Rege, per servicium unius militis, de dono Regis H. primi antecessoribus suis per idem servicium.*” And it further appears from the same source that some “de Wodebery” had been in default in this condition of furnishing for forty days a knight accoutred at his own cost, and hence some of their dignities had been forfeited accordingly. “*Sergantia Reginaldi de Alba Marlia in Wodebery pro qua debuit invenire domino Regi unum servientem equitem et armatum per xl dies super custum proprium in exercitu suo alienata est in perpetuitate.*” All this just after the death of King John. How far these matters connect themselves with the disturbances which resulted in the signing of *Magna Charta* by that unhappy monarch, under a sort of duress, June 15, 1215, I cannot determine. But Henry III came to the throne in 1216, and among the first acts of his

But whatever mystery may enshroud the origin or the final disappearance of the famous family so long identified with the Manor of Woodbury, the history of that ancient estate is perfectly well made out from the Norman Conquest down to the time of the departure of the "Old Planter," John Woodbury, to take his part in the planting of New England. Before twenty years of his usurpation were complete, William the Conqueror had procured to be made, through a royal commission, an exhaustive inventory of the realm of which he had so unceremoniously possessed himself, and this has been sacredly preserved, and forms to-day the basis of all land tenures in a large part of England. It has been well described by Lowndes as "the most ancient record in the Kingdom and the register from which judgment was to be given upon the value, tenure and services of the land therein described," and by Taylor as "one of our most precious national posses-

reign we find him making haste to restore the *status quo ante bellum*. For we read in *Rotuli Litterarum Clausarum* for the first half year of Henry III "*Regin' de Albemar' rediit ad fidem et servicium nostrum*." Having thus renewed his allegiance, Sir Reginald is to have instant seizin of all his inheritance in Devonshire such as his father, Geoffrey, had on the day of his treason to King John,—"*die qua recessit a fide et servicio domini Regis J. patris nostri*."

Before the end of the century the Lords of Woodbury seem to have been in full favor. The writs for 1277 show *Willelmus de Alba Mar'* (and *de Aubemar'*) of Devon represented in the expedition of that year against "Lewelin, Prince of Wales" by the service of half a knight's fee in Wodebir performed by *Reginaldus de Houleham, Serviens*, on his behalf. And ten years later the same William is commissioned by Edward I, one of the Conservitors of the Peace for the County of Devon. Testa de Nevill covers the period from 1216 to 1307, and records in his list of Knights' Fees, held in the County of Devon, one held by *Will'us de Wodebere* in Wodebere, of the honor of Gloucester, and one held by *Regin' de Alba Mara* in Wodebire, "*de domino Rege*." I find from the writs for 1316, that the *Villa de Wodebury* with *Notewille* and *Limeneston*, "*quæ sunt membra ad eandem*," were still among the King's possessions in Budleigh Hundred, and that *Galfridus Daumarle* was Lord of them all. And in 1337 it appears from the *Rotuli Clausi* that the Manor of Wodebyry had been held of the King, by William the son of William de Anmarle upon the nominal fine and rental named in the text, and a life interest for the life of William senior seems at that time to have been given to the parson ("*persona ecclesie*") of the church of Alvardeston.

sions ; a unique treasure, the like of which no other land can show." This remarkable survey is called "Domesday Book,"—perhaps a corruption of *Domus Dei*, because the two originals were early deposited for safety in the Cathedrals at Exeter and Winchester. The copy known as the Exeter or Exon Domesday is thought to be the earlier, since it is fuller in detail. The other, the Exchequer Domesday, more condensed but covering substantially the same matter, is thought to have been prepared from the returns embodied in the first, and to have been intended as the final and official form of this most interesting work. The survey was completed in the years 1085–6, the last year of William's life and reign. I am fortunate in being able to present to the curious reader an exact reproduction of the passage in the Exchequer Domesday which relates to the Manor of Woodbury.²¹ The great record is divided first by counties. Then under each county we have in subdivisions the names of the manors and other estates held by the King and those claiming under him by royal gift, and by the church, and then follow the estates of other persons of various degrees of consideration. Under the general head

²¹ The fac-simile introduced corresponds with the original in size and in every particular save color, being executed by a process which cannot err. Of course the ink of Domesday is faded and the vellum upon which it is engrossed is tinged with age. The capital letters in Domesday are picked out in vermilion and the proper names, such as "Wodeberie" and "St. Michael," seem to be emphasized by a line running through, rather than under them, which is of the same strong color. I omit the long catalogue of the copious Domesday literature which has accumulated mainly since the reign of George III, because the eighth centennial celebration of the completion of the Survey has just occurred and has produced a new crop of studies, commentary, criticism and discussion, soon to appear in print, which may be expected to supersede to some extent the older works. It will perhaps suffice to cite Sir Henry Ellis' "General Introduction to Domesday Book;" Robert Kelham's "Domesday Illustrated;" Rev. R. W. Eyton's "Key to Domesday," and the Devonshire Historical Association's "Devon Domesday." Some valuable observations will be found in Charles Gowen Smith's "Translation of Domesday for Lincolnshire," pp. xiii to xlviii and 261–8.

of "DEVENESCIRE, TERRA BALDWINI, VICE COM'ITIS," sixth in a list of nine estates reserved by the Conqueror himself [REX WILLELMUS TENET] to his own use [TERRA REGIS] under a subcaption which reads "HÆC SUBSEQUENTIA MANERIA TENUIT GHIDA, MATER HERALDI COMITIS," we have the following entry :

Wodeberie T. R. E. gelat p x. hidis. Terra xxxv. car. In dñio fe. u. car. 7 vi. servi. 7 xxx. uilli. 7 xxi. bordarii cum xx. car. Ibi molin redd. vii. solidi 7 vi. den. Ibi xxx. ac. pra. 7 ccc. ac. pasture. Silva. i. leu. lg. 7 dim leu. lat. Redd. xxiii. lib. ad pensu. Ante Balduin. xviii. lib. *Ecclesia sancti Michaelis* tenet ecclesiam huius cum. i. hida 7 una 6 7 dim ferling. Valet xx. solidi.

Amplifying this much condensed statement into the barbarous Latin of the period, it reads thus :

"Wodeberie T. R. E. [tempore regis Eduuardi] gelabat pro x hidis. Terra est xxxv carucis. In dominio sunt ii carucæ et vi servi et xxx villani et xxii bordarii cum xx carucis. Ibi molinus reddens vii solidos et vi denarios. Ibi xxx acra prati et ccc acra pasture. Silva i leuca longitudine et dimidia leuca latitudine. Reddit xxiii libras ad pensum. Ante Balduinum xviii libras.

"Ecclesia Sancti Michaelis tenet ecclesiam hujus Manerii cum i hida et una virgata et dimidio ferling. Valet xx Solidos."

From the Exeter Domesday I extract the following, transmuted like the former passage into the corrupted Latin of the time :

"Udeberia. Rex habet i Mansionem quæ vocatur Wodeberia quam tenuit Guitda ea die qua rex Eduuardus fuit uiuus et mortuus et reddidit gildum pro x hidis. Has possunt arare xxxv carrucæ. Inde habet rex v hidas et ij carucas in dominio. Et uillani v hidas et xx carrucas.

Ibi habet rex xxx uillanos et xxiij bordarios et vj servos et ij roncinos et xv animalia et iiij porcos et lx oues et i molendinum qui reddit vij solidos et vi denarios i leugam nemoris in longitudine et dimidiam in latitudine et xxx agros prati et ccc agros pascuæ. Hæc reddit xxiij libras ad pensum et quando Balduinus recepit xviij libras.

"Inde habet abbas Sancti Michaelis de Monte ecclesiam et terram quam tenuit sacerdos ea die qua rex Eduuardus fuit uiuus et mortuus. Hoc est dimidia hida et i uirga et dimidium ferlinum et ualet per annum xx solidos cum communi pascua."

From all this the Latin scholar, though he might have found very serious difficulty in deciphering the barbarous contractions, elisions and omissions of the original manuscript, will very readily gather that the Manor of Woodbury during a portion of the reign of Edward the Confessor, which covered the period from A. D. 1042 to 1066, and on the day of his decease, was in the possession and enjoyment of the Countess, sometimes called Queen Gytha, Ghida, or Gueda, the mother of Earl Harold who fell at Hastings, herself a sister of the King of Denmark. That it then had a mansion and paid tax for ten hides to the Dane-geld. That it embraced as much land as could be cultivated with thirty-five ploughs. Five hides of the land and two ploughs belonged to the King in demesne, and the villeins or farm-hands had the other five hides and twenty ploughs. Of these villeins or farm-hands the King had there thirty, with twenty-two bordars, or cotters, and six serfs or house-servants. It had a mill which rendered seven shillings and six pence, and it was stocked with two pack-horses, fifteen head of cattle, four swine and sixty sheep. It comprised thirty acres of meadow or mowing land, three hundred acres of pasture, and woodland one *leuga* or league in length and half as wide. The Manor

was, under the Normans, doomed for twenty-three pounds by weight of metal, but before the time of Baldwin it only paid eighteen pounds. This Baldwin who raised the taxes seems to have been no other than Earl Baldwin de Sap, one of King William's generals at Hastings, a favorite who married a niece of the Conqueror and was by him created hereditary sheriff of Devon and was required by the King's order, out of the perquisites of this lucrative "Sherriffewicke of Devenescire," to build Exeter Castle.²²

This famous record concludes by stating that the abbot of St. Michael *de Monte* had the right of presentation to the church of the Manor, and held the lands which were in the occupancy of the priest on the day on which King Edward was alive and dead—the last day of his life. These were worth yearly twenty shillings with common of pasture. There seems to be a question whether the Saint Michael's referred to was the church of St. Michael *de monte*, on the coast of Cornwall, or the earlier, greater and richer St. Michael *de monte in periculo maris* across the channel, the famous Norman monastery of the eighth century, built on a storm-lashed, isolated rock, three hundred feet high and accessible only at low tide, of which the Cornish St. Michael's was a dependency before 1085 and to which the Manor of Budleigh, Roger Conant's birthplace, adjoining Woodbury, in fact belonged.²³

²² See Freeman's "Norman Conquest," Vol. IV, pp. 99–108; Vol. V, pp. 490–494, Appendix A. The microscopic scrutiny, to which Woodbury Manor and every other estate covered by the Domesday survey was subjected by the Conqueror, will be found to justify the complaint of the contemporary Saxon Chronicler of 1085,—“So very narrowly he caused it to be traced out that there was not one single hyde nor one yard of land, nor even an ox nor a cow nor a swine was left, that was not set down in his writ.”

²³ Pole writing before 1635 says, p. 94, “Budleigh, whence the whole hundred hath its name, was sometye belonginge unto y^e Abbey of St. Michael *de Monte in Periculo Maris*,” which Kelham in his “Domesday Illustrated” has described as a magnificent Benedictine Abbey, romantically situated on a rock three hundred feet high, covered with the sea twice a day, much resembling its namesake on St. Michael's Mount in Cornwall, annexed to it by Robert Earl of Moreton and Cornwall before 1085. See “Dugdale's Monasticon,” Vol. II, p. 949 and “Alien Priories,” Vol. I, p. 145.

After the death of William the Conqueror (1087), I find no trace of Woodbury Manor until the reign of his second son Henry I, who succeeded William Rufus, A. D. 1100. Sir William Pole says of Woodbury, "This mannor did Kinge Henry I give unto *Rogerus de Maunsdevilla*, Castellan of his Castell of Excester." So then the Mandevilles were the ancestors (*antecessores*) from whom Geoffrey Daumerle or Damarell proved his title in the time of Henry III, and William Damarell in the time of Edward I. "Stephan de Maunsdevilla, his sonne," continues Pole, "wth y^e licens of Kinge Henry II, granted y^e same unto Will^m Carbonell and Roger de Maunsdevill confirmed y^e grant of Stephan, his father, unto Will^m, sonne to y^e said Will^m Carbonell." Doubtless the elder William had married a daughter of Mandeville. Both the Mandevilles and the Carbonells were known after the fashion of the times, as *de Woodbury*. Here then was a "distinguished house" of *de Woodbury* with which the Damarells might have connected themselves, as Polwhele says they did, and in this he follows Risdon's remark about the ancient Lords Damarell, "a name that dispersed itself into many families, as Woodberg, . . ." But Pole leaves no doubt on the point. He shows "Mabill, y^e daughter of Carbonell," married unto Galfride de Albamarlea, who became "Lord of Wodbiry" in the reign of Richard I (1189-1199).⁽²⁴⁾ Through a long line of descent carefully traced by Pole and quoted by Polwhele, which I will not insert, the manor came, on the death of Sir William Damarell, Knight, "wh^{ch} died *Anno* 36 of Kinge Edward III [1363] leaving issue Marg'et, wife of Sir Will^m Bonvill of Shute,

²⁴ This was "Cœur de Lion," the first Sovereign of England who fought in the Crusades. See Mills's "History of Chivalry," Vol. I, p. 252.

Knight," to the Bonvills. The Bonvills shared the common fortunes of those

"Brave days of old
When Knights were bold
And Barons held their sway,"

and after them we hear little of the Manor of Woodbury. In 1449, William, Lord Bonville was summoned to parliament as Baron Bonville. He was beheaded after the battle of St. Alban's, 1461, by Queen Margaret of Anjou for having espoused the cause of Edward IV. His only son had died in battle at Wakefield a few months before, and his granddaughter and heiress was married to Thomas Grey, Marquis of Dorset. Her son Henry Grey, Duke of Suffolk and Marquis of Dorset, possessed the Manor of Woodbury in 1554, when he lost his estates and his head in an attempt to place that ill-starred beauty, his daughter Lady Jane, on the throne of England. "And soe," continues Pole of the Manor of Woodbury, "beinge escheated into the Crown, John Pridaux, Sergeant-at-law, purchased the same, and it is nowe [1604-1635] the land of Sir Thomas, his grandchild."

But while the records give us little further trace of a Woodbury Manor or a Woodbury family in the ancient parish since Edward III (Lysons says the "Damarells of Woodbury" became extinct through failure of issue male, in the reign of Edward III) another Manor in the Parish of Woodbury comes into notice whose history is full of interest. This is the estate now known as Nutwell Court, and formerly as Notewille, and Notewell, thought to be a corruption of "Neot's Well," the Saxon word for a well being *wille*. Oliver de Dinham seems to have held it as early as Henry II (1154-1189) and Geoffry Dammerle de Woodbiry, Knight, in the Reign of Edward

II (1307-1327), but in the time of Richard II (1377-1399) it seems to be again in the possession of a *Johannes de Dynham, Miles*, together with Woodbury Manor and Villa and a long list of other estates. Pole has said of it, "Nutwell was long tyme sithens given by y^e ancestors of Dinham unto y^e priory of Dinham or Dynam, in little Britayne, and, after y^e resumynge of y^e lands y^t aliens held, restored unto Sir John Dinham, whoe bwylded a fayre howse and dwelled there." He then traces its descent, through Sargeant John Prideaux, the same who purchased Woodbury Manor on the attainder of Suffolk, and says he "hath left it for the dwellynge howse of his posterity and nowe [1604-1635] it is the mansion howse of Sir Thomas Prideaux, Knight."²⁵ Tristram Risdon has described it at about the same period. "In this parish of Woodburye is Nutwell, sometime a castle, but when it came to the Lord Dynham" [John Dinham, born 1430, probably at Nutwell; by Henry VII made Lord High Treasurer, Knight of the Garter, etc.; died 1502] "he altered it and made it a fair and stately dwelling-house. It lieth very low by an arm of the sea, so as the high floods rise almost to the House. It is open only to the West, being defended otherwise with little Hills. This Nutwell Court (which signifies a mansion-house in a seigniory) came to the family of Prideaux and is now the dwelling of Sir Thomas, Knight, etc." Lysons, Polwhele, and the Reverend John Prince give further account of this famous old manor. Says Prince in his "Worthies

²⁵ Of these Prideauxs was undoubtedly that Brigadier General John, son of Sir John Prideaux of Devonshire, baronet, who was killed in the trenches before Niagara in the "old French war," July 19, 1759. He had been entrusted by Pitt with the difficult task of reducing Fort Niagara, then one of the most formidable works in the country. See Drake's "American Biography."

of Devon"²⁶ written before 1697: "Nutwell in the Parish of Woodbiry is about six miles south from Exeter on the east side of the river Exe, just opposite to Powderham Castle, which stands on the west."²⁷ This writer follows the authorities I have cited and speaks of the "little hills that semi-circle it," and of the spring tides which "at high flood rise almost to the outer gate of the house, unto which is belonging a very handsome chappel adjoining to a spacious dining-room at the east end thereof."²⁸

The Earl of March, soon after crowned as Edward IV, was engaged, in 1460-1, in a sanguinary effort to wrest

²⁶ "Lives of Most Famous Divines, Statesmen, Swordsmen, Physicians, Writers and other eminent persons, natives of that most noble province, from before the Roman Conquest down to the present age, are memorized in an alphabetical order out of the most approved authors both in print and manuscript." All this and more on the title page of the "Worthies of Devon" with the following admirable motto, which I have seen elsewhere on the arms of Edward Chester, and the author's quaint if inelegant rendering of it.

*"Nam Genus et Proavos et quæ non fecimus ipsi,
"Vix ea nostra voco!"*

OID, *Metam., Lib. XIII.*

"Those mighty glorious things
"Our ancestors have done
"But ha'n't performed ourselves
"We scarce may call our own."

²⁷ Powderham Castle is and has long been the seat of the Earls of Devon. When it was besieged by the Parliamentary forces during the Commonwealth, Nutwell was garrisoned for that army also. The river Exe, flowing between them, is a mile wide at this point—an arm of the sea. Rev. Hugh Peters' "Relation" of the fall of the Royalist Stronghold is as follows: "Powtheram Castle taken, 1646, by Sir Thomas Fairfax, with the Governour, Major, 120 officers and common souldiers, 5 barrells of Gunpowder, great store of Match & Bullet & all the Prince's army & ammunition therein. 40 horse taken in pursuit of the enemy, Lord Wentworth's letter, the Scout-Master General's letter and other letters that were sent from Prince Charles unto the King."

²⁸ Since Edward III (1327-1377) the Dinham's have held Nutwell and have always been Knights and always named John, and accordingly "being denominated from this their seat," have been continuously known as Sir John Dinham of Nutwell. The family was French and had a "Castel Dinant" in Brittany. An Oliver de Dinant "came into this realm in assistance of William the Conqueror." Lord Dinham dying in 1502 without issue, the estate passed to Sergeant John Pri-deaux, and so to its present owners.

from Margaret of Anjou, consort of the imbecile Henry VI, the supremacy of England. During the varying fortunes of the struggle his partisans were once reduced to the extremity of secreting the young prince in the neighborhood of Exeter, and with the Earls of Salisbury and Warwick in his suite he repaired to Nutwell. Perhaps this is the most notable event in the history of that manor-house, although for centuries (Lysons, Vol. VI, pp. iv-xx) the Welsh and the Danes vied with each other in making life uncertain in the southern country, and the Wars of the Roses and of the Revolution surged about its walls, and later still, in 1688, William of Orange landed at Torbay and marched by on his way to Exeter to proclaim himself King of England. The event is chronicled in the "Worthies of Devon" where it appears that these august fugitives were brought safely into Devonshire and "hid themselves awhile at this gentleman's [the last Sir John's] house at Nutwell." This and other services so far endeared him to the young prince and the Duke of York, his father, that upon the accession of the former he found himself in high favor at court, and ultimately rose to be Lord High Treasurer of England. In the twelfth year of Edward IV, we find him "retained to serve the King in his fleet at sea with 3,580 soldiers and mariners," and three years later again, "for four months with 3,000 men."

As late as Charles I [1625-1649], says Pole, the title of Nutwell was still in Sir Thomas Prideaux, and about 1660, Sir Henry Ford, twice Secretary of State for Ireland under Charles II, a famous wit and *bon vivant* of his day, purchased, says Prince, "the Manor or part of the Manor of Woodberry and therein Nutwell Court and Barten, which he made the place of his future abode. He died here about the sixty-fifth year of his age and lieth interred

in the parish church of Woodberry unto which his house belongeth."

About 1700 this now famous seat seems to have belonged to a son of Sir Henry Pollexfen, Lord Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, and through an intermarriage with the Drakes to have come to Sir Francis Henry Drake, the collateral representative and heir of Sir Francis Drake, the great admiral of Queen Elizabeth's reign, circumnavigator of the globe, and destroyer of the Armada.²⁹ Drake left no issue. There is at Nutwell Court a portrait of the old Sea-fighter, represented as wearing the miniature of Elizabeth, which was given him by that Queen herself. This very miniature, the work of Vincentio Vincentini, is, with other relics, in the possession of the present occupant. Nutwell is embowered in trees and shrubbery in the midst of a park of seventy-six acres and is to-day the seat of Sir Francis George Augustus Fuller Elliott Drake, Baronet. A sister of Sir Francis Henry Drake was the wife of a famous military hero, Lord Heathfield,³⁰ and Sir Francis, dying in 1794, left Nutwell Court to his nephew,

²⁹ Carew, a contemporary eulogist, applied to Drake words which would seem to be the antitype of one of Webster's best known and most admired periods, in speaking of "that liquid line, wherewith (as an emulator of the Sonne's Glorie) he encompassed the world."

³⁰ The Right Honorable George Augustus Elliott, Lord Heathfield, Baron Gibraltar, was a very conspicuous figure at the close of the last century. He was a most accomplished soldier. His education comprised a university course at Leyden, a military course in Vauban's *Ecole Royale* and volunteer service in the army of Prussia. All this before his eighteenth year, which found him in the engineer corps at Woolwich, and soon after he was acting as adjutant in the horse-grenadiers. In the service of Germany, which he entered next, he was wounded at Dettingen, and after several promotions he became aid-de-camp to King George II. He created the first corps of light dragoons, known as "Elliott's Light Horse." After many marked distinctions he was, at a most critical period, made Military Governor of Gibraltar, and there, with a mere handful of men, withstood for the four years from 1779 to 1783 the combined fury of the French and Spanish attack. The skill and spirit displayed in this crisis have had few parallels. Closely shut up; threatened with famine and disease as well as continuous assault; the little gar-

the second Lord Heathfield, but it has reverted to and still remains in the Drake family.

I shall close this paper with a brief allusion to another estate in Devonshire known from 1243 to this day as Woodbury Court. It lies at Plymtree, an hour's drive from Exeter, and doubtless was once the seat of some cadet branch of the Woodbury family, although the rector of the parish assures me that it has not been the property of any person bearing that name since the fourteenth century. The parish register of Plymtree covers the period from 1538 to 1648 and no trace of such a family appears there. Lysons says the Court "gave name to a family," and spells the name Woodbeare. Pole says of "Woodbeere near Plymtree," "Will^m de Woodbeare held *anno* 27 of Kinge Henry 3 [1243] & *anno* 24 of Kinge Edw. [1296] Robert de Woodbear; from Woodbeare by Julian (de Woodbeare) it came to Will^m Daunay & contynewed unto Kinge Henry 4 tyme, y^t John Dauney left it unto his daughters." Pole traces the estate to a much later day when it came to an heiress "whose daughters' husbands dismembered the same amongst the tenants and others." There seem to be now a higher or upper Woodbury, a

ri-son was stimulated by his faith and controlled by his will until the complete mastery he gained over the natures of the men whose fate was in his hands, and the success which resulted, made him the hero of the hour. The first man in the fortress to greet the morning sun and the last to retire, alert and unwearied, a model for everybody of abstemiousness in food and wine, habituated to severe exercise and rigid discipline. generous to others as he was pitiless to himself, it was found impossible to starve out a position with such a commander, or to capture it by surprise, or to weaken it by disease. The eyes of Europe were watching his achievement and its final triumph won him every honor. A grand historic painting of the "Siege of Gibraltar," by John Singleton Copley, Lord Heathfield being the central figure and giving orders for the rescue of some drowning sailors from a hostile frigate wrecked by his guns, may be seen in the recently formed gallery of the City of London at Guild Hall, and a portrait of Lord Heathfield, summoned by the Spanish commandant to deliver up the keys of the fortress in 1782, one of the noblest works from the brush of Sir Joshua Reynolds, hangs at the National Gallery in Trafalgar Square.

lower Woodbury and a middle Woodbury. Polwhele, quoting Pole, adds of Plymtree parish, "it seems to be disfranchised in the upper part, Woodbeer claiming one part, Little Woodbeer another and the Dean of Exeter another. . . . Towards the northeast part of the parish is an old mansion called Woodbeer Court. . . . The mansion house is built of cob and thatched, the walls being above four feet thick. It is surrounded with gardens and orchards and high walls and has a dreary appearance, resembling those mansions of old said to be haunted with ghosts and spectres. It is let to a farmer."³¹

Later travellers have described it differently, and the photographic views before me give the old mansion, surrounded with its fresh Devonshire sward, shrubbery and hedge rows and its ample barns, anything but a dreary aspect. In restoring an old porch a few years ago the material at that point was found to be very small sun-dried brick, which carries its origin back to a very remote date.

³¹The church of St. John Baptist at Plymtree is gothic and is one of the finest and most ancient, besides being the chief, in the Deanery. Nicholas Monk, a brother of the famous general and soldier of fortune, George Monk, was Rector here in 1625-1643. It is a stone structure of eighty by thirty-five feet, with roof of slate, and a square, ivy-mantled tower sixty feet high and crumbling with age. It consists of a nave and chancel at the angle of which traces of a confessional are still to be made out. It has four bells, two of them extremely old and bearing mottoes cast in their metal; the others showing only their dates. One motto reads, in old British characters,

"Protege, Virgo Piae

"Quos Conboro, Sancta Maria!"

a universal prayer which has been roughly rendered :

"Holy Virgin! Prosper all

"Whom, with brazen lips, I call!"

and the tower bears on its western corner a mutilated statue of the Virgin and Child. There are scraps of stained glass in this little village church and the screen, which dates from Henry VII, is famous. Beautifully carved and gilded, its lower panels present figures of various Saints painted in the manner of the illuminations of ancient popish missals and manuscripts of the early church. They are the delight of art-students, are often photographed and painted, and have been thought of sufficient art-value and archaic interest by the present rector to justify him in the publication of an illustrated volume depicting and describing them. For a full account of Plymtree, see Polwhele, Vol. III, pp. 262-5, Lysons, Vol. VI, pp. 417-18, Mozley's "Henry VII, Prince Arthur and Cardinal Morton," pp. 4, 137-9.

It is a quaint, low-roofed old farmhouse with rambling passage ways, rough, hand-hewn rafters and a prodigious kitchen, and shows many traces of its extreme antiquity. "The house," says the present rector, "is so substantially built that it is likely to last little changed for centuries more. There are but two estates in the parish of more value and importance."

I would be glad to designate some single spot as certainly, or at least presumably, the birthplace of John Woodbury, the pioneer, but this I am unable to do. Further research may yet bring to light the needful facts. I state what I know, and leave the wide and inviting field of conjecture to those who have a fancy to wander in it. What is known on this point is briefly told. "Humffrey", the son of the "Old Planter", made a deposition in 1680, the last year of his life, from which it appears that he was living in "Summersetshire" in 1624, when his "father John Woodberye did remove for New England," and that he "then travelled with him as far as Dorchester." An estate of Wodebergh and a family of Daumerle or Damarell, have been traced in Somerset from 1304. Burlescombe, a Devon parish just on the border of Somerset, shows more Woodburys on its register from 1580 to 1632 than any spot yet found in England. It is the next parish to Halberton where John de Albemarle was a landholder in 1256, and to Ash or Esse, where Pole finds Julian de Woodbeare holding an estate in 1346 as well as at Plymtree, and where Testa de Nevill shows Will'us de Wodebere holding a Knight's fee at some date between 1216 and 1307. Sir John Popham, the famous Chief Justice of the King's Bench, who was so deeply interested in the New England venture, had "a stately dwellinge howse" five miles away, as well as another at East Budleigh. There were John Woodburys taxed here at the end of

Elizabeth's reign and the beginning of that of King James. And wherever there were Woodburys there were Johns. In 1355-7, John de Wodebur appears in the Roll of Archers on Foot for ninety-one days' service. It was then that three armies were marshalling for France and the army for Gùyenue under the Black Prince fought September 19, 1356, the decisive battle of Poitiers in which the English foot-archers did such fearful execution on the French, and in which King John of France was taken prisoner. In 1390 the "de" in these names is falling into disuse³² and we have plain John Wodebury recovering £10 and costs at an assize in that year, the thirteenth of Richard II, in an action for disseizin near Teignmouth. In 1407, Johannes Wodbury signs a bond in administration on the estate of Thomas Gorges, and in 1525 and 1543 one or more Johns Wodebury, Woodbeare, Woodbayre and Woodbirre are taxed as domiciled between Exeter and the Somerset border.

The Burlescombe family also bore other common Woodbury names besides John, such as William, James or Jacob, and Nicholas; in fact, the neighborhood swarmed with them. Close by Burlescombe is South Petherton where the Old Planter's brother William, who followed him to New England before 1631 and became the progenitor of a numerous and distinguished family in Maine and New Hampshire, intermarried with Elizabeth Patch, January 29, 1616. In 1618, their son Nicholas, in 1620, their son William, and in 1622, their son Andrew, were baptized in the same parish, and all these came with their parents to Salem. The Assize Rolls for the twenty-second year of Henry III

³²As late as 1343 one "William *de* Wodyabera with William his son" is litigating at the Devon Assizes over an estate within a half hour's walk of Woodbeare Court and, in 1370, "William Wodebere, the son of William" [having dropped the Norman *de*] was still engaged in litigation over a portion of the same disputed acres.

show us an earlier William de Widebergh or Wudber who seems, in 1237-8, to have been in too active sympathy with the church militant. He is complained of with four others, one of whom is Parson John of Hambury, "for that they took the complainants and detained them and carried off their belts and their horns and the corn of two acres of land." "William de Widebergh came into court and was in mercy." But the King's Bench records for 1248-9 show this same William in the estimable character of peace-maker, for he settles a family feud by buying out his kinsman Roger, the son of Richard de Wodeburghe, and pays him twelve marks of silver for a quit-claim of his land in Wydebyrre. This may be the William who in 1276 set up a gallows in the beautiful Manor of Lustleigh, near Exeter, with other claims of lordship all of which were challenged in court, but I do not know the issue. In 1527 and 1581 Woodburys bearing the name of William were still paying taxes near Exeter.

The name Nicholas Woodbury, which appears in the tax and subsidy lists of the neighborhood from 1327 to 1543, seems to have been borne in the former year by a representative of the family, Nicholas de Wodebury, whose inclinations were somewhat iconoclastic and who was not as careful as William of the "belts and horns" had been, a century before; to indulge his pugnacity in the interest of the church. We find him arraigned at the Easter Week Assizes for the nineteenth year of Edward II (1326), with a number of co-respondents of eminent respectability, charged with disseizing the Abbot of Tor of twenty-six acres of land with appurtenances. Next, we find him at Hilary Term among thirty defendants, charged by the Abbot of Tor and Benedict, a brother Canon, with grossly assaulting the latter, and at Michaelmas Term the case

still drags along, being still further aggravated and embarrassed by the subsequent pounding and general maltreatment administered, during its progress, to still another Canon of Tor Abbey. This Tor Abbey, a little south of Exmouth, was a monastery of the order of monks calling themselves Præmonstratensians and, if anything could palliate the offence committed, it would seem that such a name as that ought to be taken into consideration.

In the Burlescombe parish records, the first John mentioned is *Johannes Woodberye*, who intermarries with Joanna Humffreys, June 21, 1596. Humffrey, the Old Planter's son, it is asserted, upon what authority I do not know, was born in 1607, 8, or 9,—evidently conjecture and not the testimony of an English record. The temptation is very strong to regard this *Johannes* of Burlescombe as the father, and Joanna Humffrey as the mother of Humffrey Woodberye. But on the one hand we are confronted with the fact that the name Humffrey does not then appear in the family for the first time, for among other instances there is a summons against *Umfredum de Wodyber* in the King's Bench for the thirteenth year of Edward I (1285). On the other hand it should be known that one "Joanna, wife of John Woodberye" was buried at Burlescombe, June 5, 1601. John and Joanna are both names of frequent occurrence there and this last named Joanna may have been another than Joanna Humffreys. Or the birth of Humffrey Woodbury may have been erroneously placed too late. If born before 1601, his journey to Dorchester, to see the Old Planter off for New England in 1624, would seem to have been a more natural, because a more helpful proceeding than if he were born in 1609. For sentimental journeying was not in vogue with the Devonshire roundheads of those days. We have only to

await the facts and welcome new light, prepared to abandon, if we must, this Burlescombe entry as the veritable record of the marriage of the Old Planter.

I must leave it to others to trace out the record of this sturdy Devon family since their appearance in New England. The story does not lack incident. Early intermarriages with Conants, Thorndikes, Reas, Putnams, Herricks, Trasks, Batchelders and Dodges show that they were careful to mingle theirs with as good blood as the little colony afforded, and town and parish records in Beverly and other homes of their adoption show that the blood did not degenerate. John, the pioneer, spoken of with a certain kindly reverence not often to be looked for in official records, as "brother Woodbry" and as "father Woodbry," though by no means an elder in years, did what one resolute man could do to defeat the ambition of Richelieu and to give us a New England instead of a New France between the Hudson and the Bay of Fundy and, having accomplished this, died full of honors if not of years in 1641. Humphrey, the son who came with him from Somerset on his return in 1628, lived long and well and dying forty years later left behind him a numerous and worthy progeny, losing a son with the "Flower of Essex" at Bloody Brook, in 1675, and another dying in 1690, on his way home from "Phips's wild crusade against Quebec." Peter, another son of the Old Planter, born just before his father's death, left many and well-known descendants and was the Deacon Peter and Sergeant Peter of the town and parish records. For the rest there have been thrifty farmers among them, hardy fishermen, shrewd and fearless captains of trading craft, ingenious mechanics and inventors, successful master-builders, estimable doctors and clergymen, public-spirited citizens, honest neighbors.

Some have spun out at home the quiet, uneventful life of the New England Deacon; others have died abroad, by flood and field on every sea and shore. "Taken by the French while fishing,"—"Lost with seven men and two boys at sea,"—"Died in captivity,"—"Missing abroad for a long while,"—"Lost on a home voyage from the West Indies,"—or the "Carolinas"—"Died from wounds on board H. M. King George's Frigate Apollo,"—"Fell overboard and drowned in the waters of Virginia by the breaking of a thole-pin while rowing in James River,"—"Died in the French and Indian War,"—"Killed at Canton, China,"—"Died on passage from Coast of Africa,"—"Lost in the Bay,"—"Washed overboard from Ship Columbia on homeward passage from Liverpool"—"Died in Mill Prison,"—³³ such are some of the sadly suggestive epitaphs to be read by scores in the short and simple annals of this stalwart, coast-reared stock. Few "enterprises of great pith and moment" were set on foot in the colony except a Woodbury was of the party, and they seem to have been ready early and late, whether in humble or conspicuous station and whatever might betide, to bear a man's part. Two Beverly Woodburys piloted the little fleet to the capture of St. John's and Port Royal in the New England Expedition of 1654. And a full century later a Beverly Woodbury stood by the side of Wolfe as he fell in victory upon the plains of Abraham, and wore that day a sword which is still an heirloom with his

³³It is recorded of "Madame Andrew" Woodbury that yellow fever destroyed her husband and four children in a few weeks in 1757, and her negro man and two negro infants in 1762. The "Widow Mary" Woodbury's "Negro man Cuff" had died in 1761 and in 1769 she sold her ten years old "negro boy Portius" to Mr. Bartlet for forty pounds. Robert Mingo, a negro slave from whom Mingo Beach is thought to have taken its name, was in 1707 the property of Thomas Woodbury of Beverly. The number of slaves in Beverly in 1754 was but twenty-eight, so the Woodburys seem to have had a partiality for that sort of chattel movable.

descendants. The man who lost a thumb while at the wheel of the Frigate "Constitution" during the first action of the War of 1812, in which she captured and destroyed H. B. M. Frigate "Guerriere," was a Woodbury of Beverly. And it was reserved for the Honorable Levi Woodbury of New Hampshire, Jackson's Secretary of the Navy, to pen orders which opened to our commerce the ports of Siam, brought the weak-headed Bourbon, who was playing at kingcraft at the time in Naples, to a sense of his obligations to our insulted flag, and inspired the craven cutthroats of Sumatra, who had just massacred a portion of the crew of the "Friendship" of Salem at Qualla Battoo, with a salutary terror which made navigation and traffic safe from that day on, even in the Indian Archipelago. In our intervals of prosperity and peace the name of Woodbury has made itself known in poetry, literature and music, in mechanics and engineering, in philanthropy and religion, in politics and law. In the great civil war, I do not know how often it may be traced among those serried lines of headstones which guard, on so many a well-contested field, the "bivouac of the dead." But I find in the historian of the "Burnside Expedition and the Ninth Army Corps," and of the First and Second Rhode Island Volunteer Regiments, a Beverly Woodbury who was actively engaged at Bull Run, in July, 1861, with the Rhode Island First, of which, as early as April 18th, he had been commissioned chaplain, and another Beverly Woodbury in the Sergeant who rose to be commissioned by Governor Andrew a Lieutenant Colonel, September 20, 1864, and in a New Hampshire Woodbury the Major General who was engaged as engineer on the defences of Washington in 1861-2, who commanded the Engineer Brigade before Richmond and Fredericksburg in 1862-3,

and who was Chief Engineer of the Department of the Gulf for 1863-4. And I find it easy to believe that the old blood is as young and lusty yet as it was in that earlier age when, seen through the hazy atmosphere of a romantic past, some Sir Ralph or Sir Reginald, on his heavy Norman charger, comes clattering over the draw-bridge of his castle moat, plume and pennant dancing in the breeze, his three blood-red, rampant lions freshly blazoned on his blue and silver shield, the crimson rose of Lancaster blushing at his belt, and his doughty retainers, each in complete steel, all marshalled at his back.

EARLY SETTLERS OF ROWLEY, MASS., INCLUDING
ALL WHO WERE HERE BEFORE 1662.
WITH A FEW GENERATIONS OF THEIR DESCENDANTS.

BY GEO. B. BLODGETTE, M.A.

[Continued from page 309, Vol. XXIII.]

TENNEY.

108 Thomas Tenney, brother of Deacon William¹⁰⁹, had an acre and a half house-lot, 1643. He brought with him wife Ann, who was mentioned as "sister" in the will of Dea. Thomas Mighill⁷⁰. She was buried 26-7mo., 1657. He married (2) 24 Feb., 1657-8, Elizabeth, widow of Francis Parrat⁷⁹.

He was styled "ensign" and died in Bradford, 20 Feb., 1699-700.

Children by wife Ann :

108-1 John², b. 14-10mo., 1640; m. Mercy Parrat⁷⁹⁻⁴.

108-2 Hannah², b. 15-1mo., 1642; m. (before 1667) Joseph Johnson of Haverhill.

108-3 Mary², b. 17-4mo., 1644; m. 22 Nov., 1664, Thomas Hardy of Bradford.

108-4 Thomas², b. 16-5mo., 1648; m. Margaret Hidden⁴⁵⁻³.

108-5 James², b. 15-6mo., 1650; m. Abigail Lambert⁶²⁻⁸.

108-6 Daniel², b. 16-5mo., 1653; m. Elizabeth Stickney.

108-1 John Tenney (*Thomas*¹⁰⁸) born 14-10mo., 1640; married 26 Feb., 1663-4, Mercy, daughter of Francis Parrat⁷⁹. She died 27 Nov., 1667. He married (2) in Merrimac Village, 2 Dec., 1668, Susannah Woodbury of Beverly. She died in Bradford, 9 April, 1716, in her 68 year (gravestone) (see will of her mother Elizabeth Woodbury, Hist. Coll., Vol. IV, p. 235).

He bought land in Bradford, 1664. He then styled himself of "Rowley;" he was of Bradford, 1669.

Children, by wife Mercy, born in Rowley :

108-7 Sarah³, b. 17-8mo., 1665; m. in Bradford, 23 July, 1684, Capt. Philip Atwood of Bradford. She died 2 April, 1739, in her 74th year (gravestone in Bradford). He died 13 April, 1722, in his 64th year (gravestone in Bradford).

108-8 Samuel³, b. 20 Nov., 1667; lived for a time with his great uncle William¹⁰⁹. He settled in Bradford and was deacon of the church there. He m. ———, Abigail, dau. of Deacon Joseph Bailey. She died in Bradford, 28 Nov., 1689. He m. 2nd, in Bradford, 18 Dec., 1690, Sarah Boynton¹²⁻⁹. She died 3 April, 1709, in her 38th year (gravestone in B.). He m. 3rd, ———, Hannah ———.

The history of the First Church in Bradford, recently published, speaks of him as a man long remembered for the peculiar sweetness of his Christian character. He was a fine singer and led the service of song for twenty-five years. His house stood near where T. H. Finney now (1886) resides and there he died Feb. 3, 1748, in the 81st year of his age.

108-4 Thomas Tenney (*Thomas*¹⁰⁸) born 16-5mo., 1648; married 8 Sept., 1680, Margaret, daughter of Andrew Hidden⁴⁵. I find no mention of her death.

He died 7 Aug., 1730, "an old man" (Chh. R.).

Children :

108-9 Margaret³, bapt. 13 Nov., 1681; m. 30 Dec., 1701, Jacob Barker⁶⁻²¹.

108-10 Ann³, b. 26 Aug., 1683; m. 23 Oct., 1704, Aquilla Jewett⁵⁴⁻²¹.

108-11 Sarah³, bapt. 24 May, 1685; m. 17 Dec., 1705, Thomas Tenney¹⁰⁸⁻²⁴.

108-12 Elizabeth³, b. 23 April, 1687; m. 23 May, 1710, John Sawyer⁹³⁻⁹.

108-13 Hannah³, b. 27 Jan., 1689-90; (probably m. Jeremiah Ellsworth³³⁻³).

108-14 Samuel³, b. 21 Aug., 1692; m. (about 1712), Ann Cressey. She died 22 Dec., 1717. He m. 2nd, 18 Dec., 1718, Sarah Duty. He died 6 Feb., 1746-7, "suddenly" (Chh. R.).

108-15 Ruth³, b. 26 Feb., 1694-5; m. 1 Oct., 1718, Samuel Duty.

108-16 Mehitable³, b. 29 July, 1699; m. 5 Feb., 1722-3, Jonathan Shepherd.

108-5 James Tenney (*Thomas*¹⁰⁸) born 15-6mo., 1650; married 3 Oct., 1684, Abigail, daughter of John Lambert⁶²⁻¹. She died in Byfield Parish, 3 March, 1756, "aged abt 90 years" (Byfield Chh. R.). He died ———. Children :

108-17 James³, bapt. 2 Aug., 1685.

108-18 Abigail³, b. 12 Dec., 1688; m. in Newbury, 31 Aug., 1715, Robert Cole of "Great Brittain."

108-19 John³, b. 6 April, 1692; d. in Byfield Parish, 29 Jan., 1772, in his 80th year.

108-20 Hannah³, b. 4 April, 1695; m. in Newbury, 1 Dec., 1717, Nicholas Cheney of Newbury.

108-21 Gershom³, b. 19 May, 1698.

108-22 Benjamin³, b. 26 Jan., 1703-4.

108-23 Philip³, b. 25 Nov., 1706.

108-6 Daniel Tenney (*Thomas*¹⁰⁸) born 16-5mo., 1653; married 21 July, 1680, Elizabeth, daughter of Lieut. Samuel Stickney (see Stickney Family, p. 443). She died 12 June, 1694. He married (2) ———, Mary ———. He may have been the Daniel Tenney whose intention of marriage with Elizabeth Woodman was published 27 May, 1712, and she may have been the widow Elizabeth Tenney who died 5 Sept., 1749, "over 80." I suppose his home was in Byfield Parish, Rowley, and that he died there. I have not been able to determine much concerning the family of Thomas¹⁰⁸ or any of his descendants.

Children, by first wife, born in Bradford :

108-24 Thomas³, b. 28 May, 1681; m. 17 Dec., 1705, Sarah Tenney¹⁰⁸⁻¹¹.

108-25 Daniel³, b. 8 June, 1684; d. 2 Dec., 1689.

108-26 Sarah³, b. 28 Nov., 1687.

108-27 Daniel³, b. 2 March, 1689-90.

Children by second wife, born in Rowley :

108-28 John³, b. 14 Oct., 1696.

108-29 William³, b. 23 Oct., 1698; m. ———, Mehitable Pearson⁵⁰⁻⁴⁹.
She died 1 March, 1774, "almost 79" (Byfield Chh. R.). He died ———.

108-30 Richard³, b. 3 April, 1701.

108-31 Ebenezer³, b. 12 Aug., 1703.

108-32 Mary³, b. 24 Oct., 1705.

109 Deacon William Tenney, brother of Thomas¹⁰⁸, had an acre and a half house-lot in the second division lying between the lots of Mark Prime on the north and Thomas Miller on the south, with the east end on the street. He was ordained Deacon of our church 3 Feb., 1667-8. His wife was Katherine. He died 5 Aug., 1685 (see inventory). His will, dated 3 Aug., 1685, mentions : wife (unnamed) and four daughters, Elizabeth, Mary, and Ruth as married, Sarah as unmarried, also nephew Samuel Tenney to have £20 if he "stay with his aunt till he arrives at the age of 21 years" (Essex Probate).

10 May, 1698, widow Katherine Tenney, then of Bradford, sold to James Bailey and Samuel Prime the house-lot in Rowley, where her late husband formerly dwelt, of about one and a half acres bounded "on ye East end on ye Town Street, on ye North side on land of ye said Prime, on ye West on ye brooke that runs through ye town and on ye South on land of Mr. Woodman" (Essex Deeds 12 : 118). Widow Katherine died in Bradford, 13 Oct., 1700.

Children :

109-1 Elizabeth², b. 9-2mo., 1643; m. ———, ——— Woodbury of Beverly.

109-2 Mary², b. 24-7mo., 1646; m. ———, Thomas West of Bradford.
He died 23 Dec., 1720, in his 90th year (gravestone in B.).
She died 12 May, 1731, in her 85th year (gravestone in B.).
An interesting mention of her appears in our Church Record.

- 109-3 Samuel², b. 6-2mo., 1650; buried 5 Aug., 1660.
 109-4 Sarah², b. 15-2mo., 1652; buried 10 April, 1653.
 109-5 Ruth², b. 16 March, 1653-4; m. in Bradford, 3 May, 1678, William Hardy of Bradford.
 109-6 Sarah², b. 20-7mo., 1656; m. 22 July, 1687, John West, prob. of Bradford, but of Ipswich, 22 Feb., 1691-2 (Essex Deeds, 5 Ips., 535).

THORLEY.

110 Richard Thorley had a two acre house-lot, 1643. He sold his property in Rowley to Capt. John Johnson⁵⁹ and was of Newbury, 1651, with his wife Jane.

(This name is now written "Thurlow").

Children born here :

- 110-1 Lydia², b. 1-2mo., 1640.
 110-2 John², b. 19-5mo., 1644.

He had other children, among them :

- 110-3 Martha², who m. 27 Nov., 1662, Lieut. John Dresser³⁰⁻¹.

TILLISON.

111 John Tillison had an acre and a half house-lot in the second division about 1645. He soon removed to Newbury and was there 1655. It is doubtful if he actually resided here.

TODD.

112 John Todd, not of the first, but was here very early, probably 1648. He brought with him his wife Sussannah. Her maiden name may have been Hunt. She is mentioned as "sister" in the will of Mary, wife of John Grant³⁵⁻¹. Ann, wife of Thomas Wood¹¹⁶, is also men-

tioned as "sister." They are both mentioned as being about 60 years old in 1697 (see affidavit on file with will of Mary Grant in Essex Probate). John Todd kept the "Ordinary" (Book of Grants, 37).

He died 14 Feb., 1689-90. His will, dated 13 Feb., 1689-90, proved 25 March, 1690, mentions: wife (unnamed); sons John, Timothy, Samuel and James; daughters Mehitable, Ruth and Mary who have had their portion; also "Brother hunt" (Essex Probate 3: 227). His widow Susannah died 18 Nov., 1710 (see Thomas Wood¹¹⁶).

Children:

112-1 Mehitable², b. 10-11mo., 1649 m.¹ ———.

112-2 John², b. —12mo., 1655; buried —12 mo., 1655.

112-3 Ruth², b. 11-2mo., 1657; m. in Ipswich, 1 May, 1678, Samuel Hunt of Ipswich.

112-4 Mary², b. 10 June, 1659; m. ———.

112-5 John², b. ———, 1661; m. Elizabeth Brocklebank¹⁶⁻⁷.

112-6 Susannah², b. 5 Sept., 1664; buried 15 Nov., 1664.

112-7 Thomas², b. 3-10mo., 1665; not mentioned in father's will; probably died without issue; was the widow Rachel Todd who m. in Ipswich, 15-8mo., 1684, Joseph Goodhue, a widower, the widow of this Thomas?

112-8 Timothy², b. 2 May, 1668; was in the Canada Expedition, 1690; probably died there and without wife or child, as I find receipts of his brothers for their shares of his estate (see Essex Deeds 66: 92).

112-9 Samuel², b. 9 July, 1670; m. widow Priscilla Bradstreet.

112-10 James², b. 8 Feb., 1671-2; m. Mary Hopkinson⁴⁹⁻⁸.

112-5 John Todd (*John*¹¹²) born ———, 1661; married 14 March, 1684-5, Elizabeth, daughter of Capt. Samuel Brocklebank¹⁶⁻¹. She died 5 April, 1725, in her 64th year (gravestone). He married (2) 12 July, 1725, Jemima, widow of William Bennett and daughter of Capt. Philip Nelson⁷³⁻¹. He died 21 Feb., 1740-1.

¹ Goodman Center was son-in-law of John Todd before 1687 (Chh. R.).

His widow Jemima married (3) 21 Dec., 1742, Ebenezer Parsons of Gloucester, and died in Gloucester, 25 April, 1752, in her 66th year (Gloucester Record).

Children by wife Elizabeth :

- 112-11 Hannah³, b. 12 Jan., 1685-6; m. 16 March, 1708-9, John Dole.
- 112-12 John³, b. 16 April, 1688; m. Ruth Lunt.
- 112-13 Elizabeth³, b. 15 Sept., 1690; m. (pub. 19 May), 1711, Nath'l Donnell of Boston.
- 112-14 Samuel³, b. 9 May, 1693; m. Lydia Coffin.
- 112-15 Mary³, b. 21 Sept., 1696; m. 4 April, 1715, Joshua Jewett⁵⁵⁻³⁷.
- 112-16 Thomas³, b. 29 April, 1699; d. 11 Jan., 1700-1.
- 112-17 Thomas³, b. 18 Aug., 1701.
- 112-18 Joseph³, b. 26 Oct., 1704; m. Ann Toppen.

Children by wife Jemima :

- 112-19 Joshua³, bapt. 18 Sept., 1726.
- 112-20 Jane³, bapt. 2 Feb., 1728-9; d. 7 April, 1734.

112-9 Samuel Todd (*John*¹¹²) born 9 July, 1670; married 26 April, 1694, Priscilla (Carrell) Bradstreet, widow of Nathaniel. She died 25 May, 1725, in her 63rd year (gravestone). He married (2), published in Ipswich, 11 Dec., 1725, Sarah Newman of Ipswich.

He died 20 Nov., 1743. His will, dated 24 Jan., 1742, proved 5 Dec., 1743, mentions: wife Sarah; daughter Susannah, wife of John Johnson; son Daniel to whom most of the estate is given and who is named executor (Essex Probate 25: 178). His widow Sarah died 1 Sept., 1758 "in her 81 year" (Chh. R.).

Children :

- 112-21 Samuel³, b. 2 June, 1696; d. 6 Feb., 1741-2; unm. His will, dated 14 Sept., 1741, proved 15 March, 1741-2, mentions: brother Daniel Todd, sister Mary, wife of Daniel, and nephew William, son of Daniel (Essex Probate 25: 6). Value of estate £835.00.

112-22 Abner³, b. 12 July, 1700; m. Abigail ———.

112-23 Susannah³, b. 25 Sept., 1702; m. 7 June, 1726, John Johnson⁵⁹⁻⁶.

112-24 Daniel³, b. 20 June, 1706; m. Mary Newman.

112-25 Priscilla³, bapt. 20 June, 1708; d. 27 June, 1708.

112-10 James Todd (*John*¹¹²) born 8 Feb., 1671-2; married 22 June, 1699, Mary, daughter of Jonathan Hopkinson⁴⁹⁻². She died 10 Nov., 1749, in her 81st year (gravestone). Her will, dated 20 May, 1741, proved 25 Dec., 1749, mentions: sons Jonathan and Jeremiah; daughters Mary Payson, wife of Eliot; Hannah Boynton, wife of Nathan; Mehitable Dole, wife of Edmand; and Ester Todd (Essex Probate 29: 44).

He died 17 June, 1734, in his 63rd year (gravestone) "of the Palsie" (Chh. R.). His will, dated 9 April, proved 8 July, 1734, mentions: wife Mary and children as below (Essex Probate 21: 142).

Children:

112-26 Mary³, b. 15 April, 1700; m. 7 Nov., 1722, Eliot Payson. She died 8 Sept., 1758, in her 59th year (gravestone).

112-27 Esther³, } twins; b. 10 } d. 26 Oct., 1772, aged 71 yrs.; unm.
112-28 An infant³, } Mar., 1701-2; } d. 11 March, 1701-2, "unbaptized"
(Chh. R.).

112-29 Jonathan³, b. 28 Dec., 1704; m. Hannah ———.

112-30 Jeremiah³, b. 17 March, 1707-8; m. Joanna Kilborn⁶⁰⁻²⁸.

112-31 Mehitable³, b. 3 Aug., 1711; m. 12 Sept., 1735, Edmand Dole. She died 24 July, 1779, aged 68 years.

112-32 Hannah³, b. 23 May, 1714; m. 10 Aug., 1738, Nathan Boynton¹²⁻⁵³.

112-12 John Todd (*John*¹¹²⁻⁵, *John*¹¹²) born 16 April, 1688; married 23 Feb., 1715-6, Ruth Lunt. She died 19 Sept., 1732. He married (2) in Ipswich, 16 Feb., 1734, Abigail (Perley) Jewett, widow of Aaron Jewett⁵⁵⁻⁴². She died 1 Sept., 1768. His intention of marriage with widow Mary Warner of Ipswich was published 7 Jan., 1769.

He died 18 Sept., 1770, "by a fall down stairs, æt. 83" (Chh. R.). His will, dated 16 May, 1766, proved 30 Oct., 1770, mentions: wife Abigail; daughters Ruth Jewett, Mary Palmer and Elizabeth Pearson; sons John, Thomas, Daniel who is given one-half real estate, and Samuel and Benjamin have the other half; son Daniel executor (Essex Probate 46: 185).

Children, by wife Ruth:

- 112-33 John⁴, b. 27 Feb., 1716-7; m. 11 Jan., 1741-2, Abigail dau. of Samuel and Ruth (Lee) Parsons of Gloucester. She was born in Gloucester, 26 July, 1721.
- 112-34 Ruth⁴, b. 8 Feb., 1719-20; m. 28 Oct., 1736, Purchase Jewett^{55 27}.
- 112-35 Daniel⁴, b. 12 Jan., 1721-2; d. 21 March, 1735-6.
- 112-36 Mary⁴, b. 5 Sept., 1723; m. 4 Dec., 1744, Stephen Palmer⁷⁸⁻²³.
- 112-37 Elizabeth⁴, b. 11 July, 1725; d. 21 June, 1736.
- 112-38 Thomas⁴, b. 6 Dec., 1728; m. 22 March, 1753, Susannah Hibbert. She died 9 Aug., 1753. He m. (2) in Bradford, 22 Oct., 1754, Elizabeth Carlton of Bradford.
- 112-39 Ebenezer⁴, { twins; b. 27 { d. 9 Sept., 1731.
- 112-40 Infant⁴, { Aug., 1731; { d. 27 Aug., 1731.

Children by wife Abigail:

- 112-41 Sarah⁴, bapt. 11 Jan., 1735-6; d. 30 April, 1736.
- 112-42 Elizabeth⁴, b. 9 May, 1737; m. 10 Dec., 1760, Samuel Pearson.
- 112-43 Daniel⁴, b. 11 Oct., 1739; m. 7 Aug., 1770, Jane, dau. of Jonathan Pickard⁸²⁻³². She died 11 Dec., 1826, aged 86 years. He lived in the house now (1887) standing on the corner of Central and Bennett streets. He died 30 March, 1824. His children were *Mary*⁵, *Jane*⁵, *Abigail*⁵ and *Daniel*⁵.
- 112-44 Samuel⁴, b. — Feb.; bapt. 7 Feb., 1741-2. He served as drummer in three campaigns in the Revolutionary War and died at Albany, Vermont, — June, 1840, aged over 98 years (see Gage's Hist. Rowley, p. 282).
- 112-45 Benjamin⁴, b. 15 Oct., 1744; m. 15 July, 1773, Elizabeth Saunders. He was then of Newbury, though soon of Rowley. He died 22 July, 1823, aged 79 years. She died 14 July, 1836, aged 82 years. His house in Rowley was on the westerly corner of Main and Hammond streets.

112-14 Samuel Todd (*John*¹¹²⁻⁵, *John*¹¹²) born 9 May, 1693; married in Newbury, 28 March, 1717, Lydia, daughter of James Coffin of Newbury. She died 7 Feb., 1719-20, in her 27th year (gravestone in Rowley). He married (2) in Newbury, 21 March, 1722-3, Elizabeth Toppen of Newbury.

His home was in Newbury and he died there. His will, dated 3 March, 1740-1, proved 25 May, 1741, mentions: son Nathaniel Todd, "whom I had by my first wife, to have all that land in the town of Wells in the County of York called 'Cogs-hall' which land I lately purchased of my Brother Richard Toppen;" wife Elizabeth to be executrix and have all the estate in Newbury and Rowley, etc.; children Samuel, Moses, Thomas, Elizabeth and Sarah (Essex Probate 25: 4 and 5). Value of estate by inventory £2621-18. His widow Elizabeth married in Newbury, 20 Oct., 1741, Samuel Bailey of Newbury.

Children, by wife Lydia, all born in Newbury:

112-46 Nathaniel⁴, b. 15 April, 1718.

112-47 Brocklebank⁴, b. 24 Sept., 1719.

Children by wife Elizabeth:

112-48 Samuel⁴, b. 19 Jan., 1723; m. in Newbury, 27 Nov., 1747, Elizabeth Perkins of N.

112-49 Moses⁴, b. 14 March, 1726; m. in Newbury, 20 Sept., 1744, Elizabeth Sweasey of N. He died in Seabrook, 5 Sept., 1796 (Newburyport Record).

112-50 Thomas⁴, b. 31 Oct., 1727.

112-51 Elizabeth⁴, b. 16 Feb., 1729.

112-52 Sarah⁴, b. ———.

112-18 Doctor Joseph Todd (*John*¹¹²⁻⁵, *John*¹¹²) born 26 Oct., 1704; married in Newbury, 2 Nov., 1727, Ann Toppen of Newbury. She died 17 May, 1732. He married (2) 7 May, 1733, Elizabeth, daughter of Ephraim Nelson⁷³⁻²⁴.

He died in Bristol, England, ———, 1744 (Gage).

His widow Elizabeth married (2) 22 Sept., 1748, John White of Wenham (see will of Ephraim Nelson⁷³⁻²⁴).

By the return to the Court of Sessions for Essex County, 1743, Joseph Todd with his wife Elizabeth and children Joseph, Elizabeth and Susanna were warned out of Rowley. This is the only record found of these children.

Child :

112-53 Nelson⁴, b. 15 Nov., 1744; m. 25 Dec., 1770, Hannah, daughter of John Jewett⁵⁵⁻⁶⁰. She died 8 June, 1778. He m. (2) 8 Aug., 1780, Hannah Bailey³⁻⁴⁷. She died 9 July, 1804, aged 51 years. He died 20 Dec., 1821.

112-22 Abner Todd (*Samuel*¹¹²⁻⁹, *John*¹¹²) born 12 July, 1700; published 19 Feb., 1723-4, to Elizabeth Worcester of Bradford. He married —, Abigail —. He died 21 April, 1737, aged 37 years. His will, dated 9 April, 1737, proved 16 May, 1737, mentions : wife Abigail who is named executrix, daughters Priscilla and Martha (Essex Probate 22 : 27).

His widow Abigail married (2) 11 April, 1738, Dr. Philip Fowler of Ipswich, as his third wife. She died in Ipswich, 28 Dec., 1783, aged 84 years.

Children baptized in Byfield Parish :

112-54 Priscilla⁴, b. 16 Jan., 1724-5; m. 10 May, 1744, Abraham Foster (or Fowler) of Ipswich.

112-55 Martha⁴, bapt. 17 Jan., 1730-1; died soon.

Baptized in our Second Parish, now Georgetown :

112-56 Martha⁴, bapt. 29 Oct., 1732; d. 11 Jan., 1737-8, aged 5½.

112-57 Abner⁴, bapt. 15 Jan., 1737-8; d. 15 Oct., 1749, "by a fall from a tree," aged 12.

112-24 Daniel Todd (*Samuel*¹¹²⁻⁹, *John*¹¹²) born 20 June, 1706. He married 6 Feb., 1728-9, Mary Newman, probably daughter of his father's second wife. She died 1 Aug., 1771.

He died 6 Oct., 1782, aged 76 years.

Child:

112-58 William⁴, b. 12 Dec., 1729; m. 24 Jan., 1754, Ednah, dau. of Capt. Geo. Jewett⁵⁵⁻⁷⁵. She died 31 Jan., 1810, aged 80 years. He died 8 Dec., 1815, aged 86 years (gravestone). His home was the house in Rowley now (1887) owned by Woodbury Smith, Esq. His children were: I *George*⁵, b. 1 Dec., 1754. II *Daniel*⁵, b. 17 March, 1757; d. 31 Aug., 1839, aged 82 years (gravestone). III *William*⁵, b. 18 July, 1759. IV *Moses*⁵, b. 22 July, 1761; d. 5 Oct., 1764. V *Mary*⁵, b. 15 Sept., 1763. VI *Elizabeth*⁵, b. 26 Nov., 1765. VII *Hannah*⁵, b. 18 Sept., 1767; d. 1 April, 1774. VIII *Ednah*⁵, b. 6 Oct., 1769. IX *Moses*⁵, b. 2 July, 1772.

112-29 Jonathan Todd (*James*¹¹²⁻¹⁰, *John*¹¹²) born 28 Dec., 1704; married ———, Hannah ———. She died 21 April, 1774, in her 67th year (gravestone).

He died 29 March, 1775, in his 71st year (gravestone). His will, dated 4 April, 1766, proved 2 April, 1776, mentions: wife Hannah; sons James; Asa; Nathan, who has the homestead; and daughter Mary Todd (Essex Probate 51: 267).

Children:

112-59 Sarah⁴, b. 16 March, 1729-30; d. 24 March, 1733-4.

112-60 James⁴, b. 4 May, 1732; m. 7 Dec., 1756, Ann Sawyer, dau. of Ezekiel⁹³⁻¹². She was born 28 July, 1736 and died 19 Aug., 1813, aged 77 years. He died 17 June, 1808, aged 76 years.

112-61 Jonathan⁴, bapt. 27 April, 1735; d. 8 May, 1735.

112-62 Jonathan⁴, bapt. 18 April, 1736; d. 29 April, 1736.

112-63 Asa⁴, b. 10 March, 1737-8; m. 30 May, 1765, Elizabeth, second dau. of Col. Thomas Gage. She died 23 July, 1776, in her 34th year (gravestone). He died 14 Nov., 1795, aged 56 (of Gloucester).

112-64 Nathan⁴, bapt. 7 June, 1741; m. 26 March, 1776, Jane Scott, daughter of Joseph⁹⁷⁻²⁷. She died 2 March, 1830. He died 25 June, 1808, aged 67. His home was at "Kittery," in Rowley, near the house now (1887) owned by Samuel Searle, Esq.

112-65 Mary⁴, b. 22 April, 1746; m. 8 Sept., 1768, Moses Scott, son of Joseph⁹⁷⁻²⁷. He died 8 Dec., 1817, aged 75 years. She died 30 Aug., 1828, aged 84 years.

112-66 William⁴, bapt. 24 May, 1752; d. 26 May, 1752.

112-30 Jeremiah Todd (*James*¹¹²⁻¹⁰, *John*¹¹²) born 17 March, 1707-8; married 27 Sept., 1739, Joanna, daughter of Joseph Kilborn⁶⁰⁻⁹. She was born 7 Dec., 1717, and died 10 May, 1807, aged 89 years.

He died ———.

Children :

112-67 Eben⁴, bapt. 14 Dec., 1740; d. 25 Dec., 1740.

112-68 David⁴, b. 7 Oct., 1742; m. (pub. 21 Sept.) 1765, Sarah Haskell of Ipswich. He died 15 July, 1811, aged 69 years. She died 12 April, 1825, aged 79 years. His home was the farm in Rowley now (1887) owned by Samuel Searle, Esq.

112-69 Jeremiah⁴, b. 27 Nov., 1745.

112-70 Eben⁴, b. 2 Sept., 1748; m. in Ipswich, 9 Oct., 1781, Huldah, dau. of Sampson Kilborn⁶⁰⁻⁵⁴. She died 23 Feb., 1787, "in child bed." He died 20 June, 1786, "aged 39 years."

112-71 Joanna⁴ b. 10 Oct., 1750; m. (pub. 14 Nov., 1787) Purchase Jewett of Ipswich. She died 9 Dec., 1825, aged 82 (?).

112-72 Jonathan⁴, b. 4 March, 1752; m. (pub. 7 Aug.) 1778, Sarah Pickard. She died — June, 1838, aged 84 years. He died 2 Dec., 1801, aged 49 years.

112-73 Joseph ⁴ ,	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{twins; b. 27} \\ \text{April, 1754;} \end{array} \right\}$	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{m. 4 Nov., 1779, Mercy Smith. He} \\ \text{lived in the house on Central St.} \\ \text{lately owned by Wm. Moody. He} \\ \text{died 6 Aug., 1838, aged 84 years.} \end{array} \right\}$
112-74 An infant ⁴ ,		

d. 27 April, 1754.

TRUMBLE.

113 John Trumble, freeman 13-3mo., 1640, had an acre and a half house-lot, 1643; succeeded Francis Par-
rat⁷⁹ as Town Clerk, 1655, and so continued until his death. He brought with him wife Ellen who died before 1650.

He married (2) —6mo., 1650, Ann, widow of Michael Hopkinson⁴⁹. He was buried 18-5mo., 1657. His family received pay after his decease for his "keepeing of a scoolle".

His widow Ann married (3) 1 March, 1658-9, Richard Swan¹⁰⁷.

Children by wife Ellen :

113-1 John², b. about 1639; m. Deborah Jackson⁵¹⁻⁴.

113-2 Hannah², b. 14-12mo., 1640.

113-3 Judah², b. 3-4mo., 1643; removed to Conn. and there raised up a large family (see Savage's Gen. Dict., Vol. IV, p. 337).

113-4 Ruth², b. 23-2mo., 1645; m. 15 July, 1664, Samuel Perley of Ipswich.

113-5 Joseph², b. 19-3mo., 1647; m. Hannah Smith¹⁰⁰⁻⁴.

Children by wife Ann :

113-6 Abigail², b. 10-10mo., 1651; m. —, Deacon Joseph Bailey of Bradford. He was only son of Richard⁴ and he died in Bradford, 11 Oct., 1712. She died in Bradford, 17 Nov., 1735.

113-7 Mary², b. 17-4mo., 1654; m. 30 May, 1678, Joseph Kilborn⁶⁰⁻².

113-1 Deacon John Trumble (*John*¹¹³) born probably in Roxbury about 1639; married 14 May, 1662, Deborah, daughter of William Jackson⁵¹; was ordained Deacon of our church 24 Oct., 1686, and was Lieutenant of the military company, 1689. He died — March, 1690-1. The inventory of his estate was taken 20 Mar., 1690-1, and his widow Deborah was appointed administratrix, 22 April, 1691. She died 20 Nov., 1709.

Children :

113-8 John³, b. 3-12mo., 1666; buried 26 July, 1667.

113-9 Deborah³, bapt. 2 July, 1671; died soon.

113-10 Mary³, b. 13 March, 1673-4; m. 18 Jan., 1697-8, John Nelson⁷³⁻⁷.

113-11 Judah³, b. 30 July, 1676; m. Elizabeth Acy²⁻⁷.

113-12 Deborah³, bapt. 10 June, 1683; d. 5 June, 1704.

113-5 Joseph Trumble (*John*¹¹³) born 19-3mo., 1647; married 6 May, 1669, Hannah, daughter of Hugh Smith¹⁰⁰.

He sold his homestead to Daniel Wicom, 4 June, 1675

(Essex Deeds, 5 Ips., 154), and soon removed with his family to Connecticut. He was dismissed from our church 24 May, 1680, to the "Church of Christ at Springfield" and died before 1687. It was his widow Hannah who married John Strong, *not* his daughter, as shown by the following extract from our Church Record: "Hannah Strong sometime the wife of Joseph Trumbl, & daughter to Br Smith now wife of Goodm: Strong dismissed to the Church of Xst at Winsor Novemb 1 1687."

Children born here:

113-13 John³, bapt. 27 Nov., 1670.

113-14 Hannah³, b. 9 May, 1673.

113-15 Mary³, bapt. 28 March, 1675.

He had others born in Connecticut.

113-11 Judah Trumble (*Deacon John*¹¹³⁻¹, *John*¹¹³) born 30 July, 1676. He married 11 Nov., 1698, Elizabeth, daughter of John Acy²⁻². She died ———. He married (2)² ———, Judith ———. She died in Ipswich, 19 June, 1749 (Ips. Rec.). 10 May, 1714, the town voted Judah Trumble overseer of the poor; 7s. per week for keeping John Jackson (Book No. 1: 90).

He, then of Rowley, was a witness to the will of John Dresser, 22 Jan., 1735 (Essex Probate 22: 1).

He died in Ipswich, 29 Sept., 1751 (Ips. Rec.).

Children:

113-16 Mary⁴, b. 23 March, 1700-1; m. 15 Dec., 1726, Joseph Goodhue, junior, of Ipswich.

113-17 Hannah⁴, b. 20 Dec., 1705; m. 20 Jan., 1725-6, Daniel Johnson⁵⁹⁻⁸.

² See Haverhill Records for marriage of a Judah Trumbull to Grace Foster, 18 Jan., 1732-3. They had a child Mary, born 1 Sept., 1735; died 29 July, 1736. It may have been Judah¹¹³⁻¹¹.

WICOM.

114 Richard Wicom had an acre and a half house-lot 1643. In 1661, he gave all his estate to his son John in consideration of support of self and his wife Ann during life; in the deed he mentions his son Daniel as having received enough already (Essex Deeds —).

He was buried 27 Jan., 1663-4. His widow Ann was buried 25 Aug., 1674.

(Called Richard *Nalam* in Gage's Hist., p. 130).

Children :

114-1 Daniel², b. in Eng. (about) 1635; m. Mary Smith¹⁰⁰⁻².

114-2 Thomas², b. —; buried 6 July, 1660.

114-3 John², b. (about 1647); m. Abigail Kimball.

114-1 Capt. Daniel Wicom (*Richard*¹¹⁴) born in Eng., 1635; married 14 Oct., 1658, Mary, daughter of Hugh Smith¹⁰⁰. She died 29 Jan., 1690-1. He married (2) 11 Nov., 1691, Lydia, widow of Lieut. Abel Plats⁸³⁻² and daughter of James Bailey³. She died 24 Nov., 1722, aged 80 years (gravestone). He was a carpenter, and captain of the military company. He died 15 April, 1700, aged 65 years (gravestone). In the division of his estate the court assigned one-third to widow Lydia, the remainder to only son Daniel, he to pay his three sisters, Frances Johnson, Rebecca and Martha Wicom, etc. (Essex Probate 7 : 14 and 54 and 55).

Children, all by wife Mary :

114-4 Mary³, b. —; buried 1 Feb., 1660-1.

114-5 Sarah³, b. 27 Dec., 1661; died before 1700 without issue.

114-6 Daniel³, b. —; m. Sarah Hazen.

114-7 Mary³, b. 11 Nov., 1667; died before 1700 without issue.

114-8 Thomas³, bapt. 14 July, 1672; died before 1700 without issue.

114-9 Frances³, b. 29 March, 1675; m. 31 May, 1694, Samuel Johnson⁵⁹⁻⁵.

114-10 Rebecca,³ b. 7 Dec., 1677; unmarried 1700.

114-11 Martha³, b. 6 March, 1679-80; m. 15 Jan., 1701-2, Daniel Hardy of Bradford.

114-12 Hannah³, b. —; d. 24 Feb., 1689-90.

114-3 John Wicom (*Richard*¹¹⁴) born about 1647; married 14 May, 1673, Abigail Kimball.

He was of Newbury 5 Sept., 1702 (Essex Deeds, 4 Norfolk, 70). He died 1 April, 1715, aged 68 years (gravestone in Byfield Parish).

Children :

114-13 Ann³, b. 1 April, 1674.

114-14 Abigail³, b. 10 March, 1675-6; m. 2 Dec., 1702, Richard Clark²²⁻⁵.

114-15 John³, b. 28 Nov., 1677; buried 12 June, 1679.

114-16 Mary³, bapt. 18 Jan., 1679-80; m. 24 Jan., 1699-700, Jonathan Jewett⁵⁴⁻²⁰.

114-17 Mehitabel³, b. 5 Sept., 1682; m. (pub. 26 May) 1703, Joshua Woodman, jun., of Newbury.

114-18 Sarah³, b. 29 Aug., 1688; m. in Newbury, 15 Nov., 1715, Zachary Boynton¹¹⁻¹⁰.

114-19 Thomas³, b. 6 May, 1692; m. in Newbury, 16 Jan., 1718-9, Hannah Hale. He m., 2nd, in Newbury, 1 April, 1728, Ann Bailey³⁻²⁸. They lived in Newbury. His estate was divided 3 April, 1731; widow Ann, son William⁴, daughters Hannah⁴, Anna⁴ and Sarah⁴ each received a portion (Essex Probate 19 : 132). His widow Ann m. —, Daniel Tenney.

114-6 Daniel Wicom (*Capt. Daniel*¹¹⁴⁻¹, *Richard*¹¹⁴) born ——. He married 27 June, 1690, Sarah, daughter of Edward and Hannah (Grant³⁵⁻²) Hazen⁴⁴. She was born 22 Aug., 1673, and died 9 April, 1706, "in her 33rd year" (gravestone). He married (2) —, Jane —.

17 Feb., 1712, he conveys land in Rowley to his son-in-law James Barker, who is to pay £3 each to Daniel's five daughters, viz. : Mary, Hannah, Hephzibah, Elizabeth and Priscilla (Essex Deeds, 4 Norfolk : 33).

Children by wife Sarah :

- 114-20 Mary⁴, b. 4 June, 1691; died soon.
 114-21 Sarah⁴, b. 27 June, 1694; m. 7 May, 1711, James Barker⁶⁻²⁵.
 114-22 Mary⁴, b. 15 Jan., 1696-7; m. 3 July, 1719, James Jarvis of Newbury. She died 30 April, 1726.
 114-23 Hannah⁴, bapt. 12 March, 1698-9; m. 5 Aug., 1718, Jonathan Crosby of "Oyster River."
 114-24 Hephzibah⁴, b. 22 April, 1701; m. 17 April, 1722, Amos Stickney (Stickney Genealogy).
 114-25 Elizabeth⁴, bapt. 19 Dec., 1703.
 114-26 Priscilla⁴ (Hannah on Town Record), b. 9 April, 1706; m. in Boxford, 19 Oct., 1724, Nathaniel Danforth (County Rec.).

Child by wife Jane :

- 114-27 Daniel⁴, b. 22 April, 1712; d. 25 June, 1713.

WILD.

115 William Wild, "carpenter," had an acre and a half house-lot 1643. He was first of Ipswich and again of Ipswich, 1661, and probably much earlier.

WOOD.

115 Thomas Wood married 7-4mo., 1654, Ann ——— (see John Todd¹¹²).

She died 29 Dec., 1714. He was buried 12 Sept., 1687. He was about 40 years old 1675, and called John Todd "brother" (C. C., Vol. 23 : 27-8-9).

Children :

- 116-1 Mary², b. 15-1mo., 1655.
 116-2 John², b. 2-9mo., 1656; m. Isabel Hazen.
 116-3 Thomas², b. 10 Aug., 1658; m. Mary Hunt.
 116-4 Ann², b. 8 Aug., 1660; m. 15 Jan., 1678-9, Benjamin Plummer (called "Mary" in record of marriages, but "Ann" was the mother of his children).

116-5 Ruth², b. 21-5mo., 1662; m. 16 Jan., 1680-1, Capt. Joseph Jewett⁵⁵⁻⁸.

116-6 Josiah², } twins; b. 5 } m. Sarah Elithorp³²⁻¹¹.

116-7 Elizabeth,² } Sept., 1664; } did she m. Capt. Joseph Boynton?

116-8 Samuel², b. 26 Dec., 1666; m. Margaret Elithorp³²⁻⁸.

116-9 Solomon², b. 17 May, 1669; m. 15 Oct., 1690, Mary Haseltine.

They settled in Bradford and had children born there.

116-10 Ebenezer², b. 29 Dec., 1671; m. Rachel Nicholls.

116-11 James², b. 22 June, 1674; d. 18 Oct., 1694.

116-2 John Wood (*Thomas*¹¹⁶) born 2-9mo., 1656; married 16 Jan., 1680, Isabel, daughter of Edward Hazen⁴⁴.

He was of "ye village" (now Boxford) 20 June, 1680, and of Bradford, 13 Feb., 1683-4.

Children (first four baptized in our church).

116-12 John³, bapt. 20 June, 1680; died soon.

116-13 Hannah³, b. 20 Jan., 1681-2; m. in Bradford, 14 July, 1702, James Bailey³⁻¹³.

Born in Bradford:

116-14 John³, b. 13 Feb., 1683-4.

116-15 Priscilla³, b. 27 Aug., 1686.

116-16 Edward³, b. 7 Sept., 1689; m. in Newbury, 23 Dec., 1713, Mary Spofford of Rowley. He was then of Bradford.

116-17 Thomas³, b. 28 Nov., 1691.

116-18 Samuel³, b. 18 Nov., 1693.

116-19 Joseph³, b. 5 May, 1696.

116-20 Ebenezer³, b. 8 Sept., 1698.

116-21 Bethiah³, b. 19 Jan., 1702-3.

116-22 Richard³, b. 30 Jan., 1705-6.

116-3 Thomas Wood (*Thomas*¹¹⁶) born 10 Aug., 1658; m. 6 June, 1683, Mary Hunt.

He was buried 1 Dec., 1702. His estate was divided 25 May, 1713; all his children except Nehemiah were then living (Essex Probate).

In our church record is the following: "Sept^r 18 1726 Mary Davis formerly ye Relict of Tho. Wood dismissed to ye chh. in Mansfield."

Children :

- 116-23 Mary³, b. 29 Aug., 1684; m. 16 July, 1701, James Dickinson²⁹⁻¹².
 116-24 Thomas³, b. 28 Sept., 1686.
 116-25 Nehemiah³, b. 14 July, 1688; d. 4 Aug., 1688.
 116-26 Ephraim³, b. 13 Oct., 1689; was of Concord, Mass., 26 June, 1713 (Essex Probate 11: 15).
 116-27 Samuel³, b. 31 May, 1692.
 116-28 Elizabeth³, b. 8 April, 1694.
 116-29 Mehitabel³, b. 18 Dec., 1695.
 116-30 Ann³, b. 11 April, 1700.
 116-31 Hannah³, b. 21 May, 1703.

116-6 Josiah Wood³ (*Thomas*¹¹⁶) born 5 Sept., 1664; married 5 March, 1685, Sarah Elithorp³²⁻¹¹. She died 9 Jan., 1688-9. He married (2) 17 Oct., 1689, Mary Felt.

They were dismissed 15 Jan., 1710-1, from our church to Concord.

Child by wife Sarah :

- 116-32 Joseph³, bapt. 18 Sept., 1687.

Children by wife Mary :

- 116-33 Samuel³, b. 4 Nov., 1691.
 116-34 Sarah³, b. 15 Feb., 1692-3.
 116-35 James³, b. 9 April, 1695.
 116-36 Mary³, b. 28 Jan., 1698-9.
 116-37 Josiah³, b. 14 March, 1700-1.
 116-38 Ruth³, b. 4 June, 1704.
 116-39 Elizabeth³, b. 26 May, 1706.
 116-40 George³, b. 13 Aug., 1708.

116-8 Samuel Wood (*Thomas*¹¹⁶) born 26 Dec., 1666; married 21 Jan., 1688-9, Margaret, daughter of Nathaniel Elithorp³²⁻¹. He died "coming from Canady," 25 Nov., 1690.

³ By the records two persons named *Josiah Wood* were here at the same time, one having wife Margaret and children: I Benjamin, b. 22 Sept., 1689; II Jacob, b. 7 April, 1703. The Church Record mentions the father of this last child as "Josiah sen."

His widow Margaret married (2) 19 Aug., 1691, Jonathan Harriman³⁷⁻⁴.

Child :

116-41 Thomas³, b. 4 Nov., 1689; m. Sarah How.

116-10 Ebenezer Wood (*Thomas*¹¹⁶) born 29 Dec., 1671; married 5 April, 1695, Rachel Nicholls.

They were dismissed 14 July, 1717, from our church to Mendon :

Children born here :

116-42 James³, b. 28 April, 1696.

116-43 Ebenezer³, b. 6 Dec., 1698.

116-44 Jonathan³, b. 2 Nov., 1701.

116-45 David³, b. 30 May, 1704.

116-46 Samuel³, b. 21 May, 1706.

116-47 Jane³, b. 2 March, 1708-9.

116-48 Moses³, b. 3 April, 1712.

116-49 Eliphalet³, bapt. 15 Aug., 1714.

116-41 Thomas Wood (*Samuel*¹¹⁶⁻⁸, *Thomas*¹¹⁶) born 4 Nov., 1689; married 28 Feb., 1711-2, Sarah, daughter of John How of Ipswich, where she was born 8 Feb., 1692-3. She died 21 Jan., 1714-5. He married (2) 30 Sept., 1715, Sarah, daughter of Thomas Gage. She died 17 April, 1731. He married (3) 27 March, 1733, widow Susannah Candige of Gloucester. She died 6 April, 1754. He died 10 Jan., 1765.

Child by first wife :

116-50 Thomas⁴, b. 11 Jan., 1712-3; m. 2 June, 1736, Margaret Chaplin²¹⁻¹⁷. She died 31 March, 1770. He m. 2nd, 9 Sept., 1771, Elizabeth, widow of Isaac Burpee¹⁹⁻³⁵. He died 20 May, 1779. His widow Elizabeth m. 3rd, 1 Dec., 1782, David Hammond of Ipswich, and died here 21 Oct., 1815, aged 92 years.

Children by second wife :

116-51 Sarah⁴, b. 22 Aug., 1717; d. 13 May, 1736.

116-52 Samuel⁴, b. 5 Feb., 1719-20; m. (pub. — Feb., 1744) Mary — of Attleborough. She died —. He m. 2nd (pub. 10 Nov., 1753) Hannah Webster of Kingston.

116-53 Jonathan⁴, bapt. 25 Feb., 1721-2; d. 11 March, 1721-2.

116-54 Jonathan⁴, b. 5 June, 1723; m. 17 July, 1749, Hannah Dresser.
He died 17 Feb., 1805.

116-55 Margaret⁴, b. 15 July, 1725.

WORMWELL.

117 Joseph Wormwell, 1642, was here a short time with his wife Miriam. In 1645, Mr. Thomas Nelson⁷³ mentions in his will a parcel of ground near the mill "which was lately in the occupation of Joseph Wormahill." He died at Scituate (see abstract of his will, Hist. Gen. Register, Vol. VI, p. 94).

Child born here :

117-1 Josiah², b.—8mo., 1642, the last on my alphabetical list; and, by a tradition, the first born here, which honor belongs to Edward Carlton²⁰⁻².

SUPPLEMENT.

In the change of the boundary line between Rowley and Ipswich in 1784, two farms were annexed to Rowley, viz.: those originally owned and occupied by Cross, and BRADSTREET. In 1784 the Cross farm was in the ownership and occupancy of the Rowley family of Harris, while the Bradstreet farm was still owned and occupied by the Bradstreets and so remains to this day. For this reason the Bradstreet family was omitted in the alphabetical order.

1 Humphrey Bradstreet came from Ipswich, England in the ship Elizabeth,—William Andrews, master—the last of April, 1634, bringing with him his wife Bridget, aged thirty years and children, Hannah, aged nine years,

John, aged three years, Martha, aged two years and Mary, aged one year. At this time he was forty years old. He had a grant of land in Ipswich, Mass., north of Egypt river. He was made freeman 6 May, 1635, and was representative for Ipswich, 1635. He died in the summer of 1655. He was a member of the church in Rowley, and was buried in Rowley. His will, dated 21 July, 1655, proved 25-7mo., 1655, mentions: wife Bridget; son Moses is to have the homestead after the decease of his mother; son John is to have the farm at Muddy river; daughter Hannah Rofe; daughter Martha Beale; daughter Mary Bradstreet; daughter Sarah Bradstreet; daughter Rebecca Bradstreet; grandchildren Daniel Rofe, Hannah Rofe and Samuel Beale; the poor of Ipswich; the poor of Rowley.

Widow Bridget Bradstreet died Nov., 1665. Her will, dated 16 Oct., 1665, proved 28 March, 1666, mentions: son Moses; eldest daughter Martha; daughter Mary Kimball; daughter Wallis; daughter Rebecca Bonfield; grandchild Hannah Rofe; Samuel Platts, executor (Essex Probate on file).

Children:

- I. Hannah,² m. Daniel Rofe [Rolfe].
- II. John,² m. Hannah, daughter of John Peach of Marblehead, Mass.
He died at Marblehead, 1660, without issue. His widow Hannah m. (2) William Waters.
- III. Martha,² m. William Beale of Marblehead.
- IV. Mary,² m. John Kimball.
Sarah,² b. ——— 1638; m. 13 April, 1657, Nicholas Wallis.
- V. Rebecca,² b. ———; m. George Bondfield of Marblehead.
- ² VI. Moses,² b. ——— 1643; m. Elizabeth Harris.

2 Capt. Moses Bradstreet (*Humphrey*¹) born in Ipswich, ——— 1643; married 11 March, 1661-2, Elizabeth, daughter of John and Bridget Harris of Rowley. She died ———.

He married (2) after 18 March, 1683-4, Sarah, widow of Samuel Prime and daughter of Samuel Platts. She died before 1697. He was a member of the Rowley church and captain of the Rowley Military Company. His grave-stone in Rowley is the oldest now extant. A copy of it appears in the margin.

His will, dated 16 Aug., 1690, proved 30 Sept., 1690, mentions: wife (unnamed) so that "all the estate real & personal of hers & her children by her former husband be at her disposal" and that she have additional estate for bringing up "our young son Jonathan"; son John who is to have one half the

HEAR LYS WHAT WAS
MORTAL OF $\frac{x}{y}$ WORTHY
CAP. MOSES BRADSTREET
DESEASED AUGUST $\frac{x}{y}$
17 1690 & IN $\frac{x}{y}$ 47th
YEAR OF HIS AGE
Friends & Relations
You might Behold
A Lamb of God
Fitt for the Fold

farm, "yt was my Father Broadstreet's;" son Moses to have the other half of the farm and all the buildings; son John to have £20 and "the share in the ship he goes to sea in" instead of one-half the buildings; son Humphrey to have land in Rowley; son Nathaniel to have one-half the lands in Haverhill; son Jonathan to have the other half the lands in Haverhill; daughters Bridget and Hannah (Essex Probate 4: 257).

Children, born in Ipswich, baptized in Rowley:

- 3 I. John,³ b. — Dec., 1662; m. Hannah Dummer.
- 4 II. Moses,³ b. 17 Oct., 1665; m. Hannah Pickard.
- III. Elizabeth,³ b. 22 March, 1666-7; m. 22 June, 1685, Samuel Pickard. She was buried 28 May, 1686.
- 5 IV. Humphrey,³ b. 6 Jan., 1669-70; m. Sarah Peirce.
- 6 V. Nathaniel,³ bapt. 14 Jan., 1671-2; m. Priscilla Carrell.
- VI. Hannah,³ bapt. 9 Nov., 1673.
- VII. Samuel,³ bapt. 22 Aug., 1675; d. in infancy.
- VIII. Bridget,³ bapt. 3 Dec., 1676.
- IX. Aaron,³ bapt. 18 Jan., 1679-80; d. in infancy.

- X. Samuel,³ bapt. 14 May, 1682; d. in infancy.
 XI. Samuel,³ b. 4 May; bapt. 3 July, 1687; d. in infancy.
 7XII. Jonathan,³ bapt. 22 June, 1690; m. Sarah Wheeler.

3 John Bradstreet (*Capt. Moses,² Humphrey¹*) born in Ipswich, December, 1662; married 29 January, 1690-1, Hannah, daughter of Richard and Elizabeth (Appleton) Dummer of Newbury. She was born in Newbury 12 Aug., 1674 (Coffin). He was a mariner commanding the trading ship "Unity." He died on the Island of Barbadoes, 21 July, 1699.

The after history of his widow Hannah and the three children mentioned below is wholly unknown to me.

Children born in Ipswich, baptized in Rowley:

- I. Moses,⁴ b. 11 Nov., bapt. 15 Nov., 1691.
 II. Elizabeth,⁴ bapt. 28 Jan., 1693-4.
 III. Hannah,⁴ bapt. 14 Feb., 1696-7. Did she marry ——— Minot or was it her mother?

4 Moses Bradstreet (*Capt. Moses,² Humphrey¹*) born in Ipswich 17 Oct., 1665; married 19 July, 1686, Hannah, daughter of John and Jane (Crosby) Pickard of Rowley. She died 3 Jan., 1736-7, aged 67 years (gravestone in Rowley). He married (2) 20 Oct., 1737, Dorothy, widow of Ezekiel Northend of Rowley and daughter of Henry Sewall of Newbury. She died 17 June, 1752, aged 84 years (gravestone in Rowley). He died 20 Dec., 1737, in his 73rd year (gravestone in Rowley). His will, dated 19 Dec., 1737, proved 9 Jan., 1737-8, mentions: wife Dorothy; son Nathaniel who is to have the home-
 stead; daughter Elizabeth Parker; daughter Hannah Wood's children; grandchildren Nathan Wood, Phebe Wood, Hannah Andreas, Bridget Pemberton, Abigail Bradstreet, Hannah Bradstreet, Moses Bradstreet (Essex Probate 25: 10).

Children :

- I. Elizabeth⁴, b. 19 April, bapt. 21 April, 1689; m. (pub. 11 May, 1711) Lieut. Abraham Parker of Bradford.
- II. Hannah⁴, b. 21 April, bapt. 22 April, 1694; m. (pub. 6 Dec. 1713), Jacob Wood of Boxford.
- III. Bridget⁴, b. 17 March, bapt. 22 March, 1695-6, d. 22 July, 1718 (gravestone).
- IV. Moses⁴, bapt. 27 Feb., 1697-8; m. Abigail Lunt.
- V. John⁴, bapt. 21 April, 1700; d. 12 May, 1724 (gravestone), unm.
- VI. Nathaniel⁴, bapt. 25 June, 1704; d. in infancy.
- 8 VII. Nathaniel⁴, bapt. 18 Nov., 1705; m. Hannah Northend.
- VIII. Jane⁴, bapt. 15 Feb., 1707-8; m. 2 July, 1728; John Manning. Not mentioned in her father's will, 1737.

5 Doctor Humphrey Bradstreet (*Capt. Moses², Humphrey¹*) born in Ipswich, 6 Jan., 1667-70; married ——— Sarah, daughter of Joshua and Dorothy (Pike) Peirce of Newbury. He lived for a time in Rowley, then moved to Newbury where he became quite noted as an able physician. He died 11 May, 1717. His will, dated 7 May, 1717, proved 1 July, 1717, mentions: wife Sarah; oldest son Humphrey; son Daniel; son Benjamin to be sent to college; son Moses; daughters Dorothy Sargent, Sarah Tufts, Anna Bradstreet and Betty Bradstreet (Essex Probate 12: 49).

His widow Sarah married (2) 9 June, 1719, Capt. Edward Sargent.

Children (the first three were born and baptized in Rowley and there recorded but their names also appear of record in Newbury, where the other children were born) :

- I. Dorothy⁴, b. 19 Dec., 1692, bapt. 3 Dec., 1693; m. in Newbury, 16 Oct., 1710, Nathaniel Sargent.
- II. Joshua⁴, b. 23 Feb., bapt. 24 Feb., 1694-5; drowned 16 May, 1710.
- III. Sarah⁴, b. 14 Jan., bapt. 17 Jan., 1696-7; m. 9 Dec., 1714, Rev. John Tufts of Newbury.
- IV. Humphrey⁴, b. ———; died in Newbury, 19 Dec., 1717, aged 19 years. Styled Doctor on Newbury record.

- V. Daniel⁴, b. 13 Feb., 1700-1; d. in Newbury, 24 April, 1723, in his 23rd year. Styled Doctor on Newbury record.
- VI. Benjamin⁴, b.——; m. 9 Nov., 1726, Sarah Greenleaf. He was a minister and settled in Gloucester.
- VII. Moses⁴, b. 17 Feb., 1707; m. in Gloucester, 16 Feb., 1731, Mary Sayward of Gloucester. He died in Newburyport, 9 March, 1785.
- VIII. Anna⁴, b.——; m. 7 Nov., 1728, Benjamin Moody.
- IX. Betty⁴, b. 16 May, 1713; m. 30 Aug., 1731, Rev. William Johnson of Newbury. She died 2 Aug., 1756, in her 43rd year.

6 Nathaniel Bradstreet (*Captain Moses², Humphrey¹*) born in Ipswich, baptized in Rowley, 14 Jan., 1671-2; married in Rowley, 16 Oct., 1688, Priscilla Carrell. His home was in Rowley. He died in the unfortunate Canada expedition 1690. The inventory of his estate was taken 28 Sept., 1691.

His widow Priscilla married (2) in Rowley, 26 April, 1694, Samuel Todd of Rowley.

Child:

- I. Priscilla, b. 22 Sept., 1689; m. 14 June, 1707, Nehemiah Jewett of Rowley.

7 Jonathan Bradstreet (*Capt. Moses², Humphrey¹*) born in Ipswich, baptized in Rowley, 22 June, 1690. Josiah Wood was appointed 6 May, 1700, his guardian. He married in Rowley, 7 Nov., 1710, Sarah, daughter of Jonathan and Mary Wheeler of Rowley. She was baptized in Rowley 15 May, 1692. "Capt. Jonathan Bradstreet and Sarah his wife and Dorcas Bradstreet wife of Samuel dismissed to Lunenburg whither they are removed April 15, 1739" (Georgetown Church Record).

Children born in Rowley and baptized in Byfield Parish:

- I. Samuel⁴, b. 9 Aug., 1711; m. 9 Nov., 1736, Dorcas Spofford.
- II. Mary⁴, b. 5 May, 1714; m. 10 Jan., 1737-8, David Chaplin.
- III. Jonathan⁴, b. 11 Feb., 1719-20.
- IV. Sarah⁴, b. 11 Jan., 1726-7.

8 Lieut. Nathaniel Bradstreet (*Moses⁴, Capt. Moses², Humphrey¹*) born in Ipswich, baptized in Rowley, 18 Nov., 1705; married in Rowley, 19 April, 1727, Hannah, daughter of Ezekiel and Dorothy (Sewall) Northend of Rowley. She was born in Rowley, 31 January, 1702-3 and died 11 April, 1739 aged 36 years (gravestone in Rowley). He married (2) in Rowley 15 August, 1739, Hannah, daughter of Thomas and Hannah (Platts) Hammond of Ipswich. She was baptized in Rowley, — July, 1716 and died in Ipswich.

Her will, dated 26 Oct., 1787, proved 7 May, 1792, mentions: sons Nathaniel and John; daughters Mary Pearson and Sarah Coburn; and children of deceased daughter Elizabeth Plumer; son-in-law Nathan Pearson executor (Essex Probate 62:34). He died in Ipswich 2 Dec., 1752, in his 48th year (gravestone in Rowley). His will, dated 30 Nov., 1752, proved 25 Dec., 1752, mentions: wife Hannah who is to have "that land which was in my uncle John's division;" son Moses to have the homestead; son Nathaniel; son John; daughters Elizabeth, Mary, Sarah and Hannah (Essex Probate 31:50).

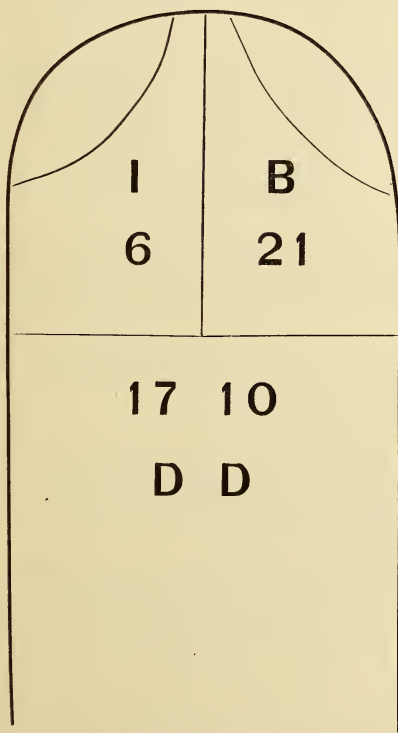
Children by first wife (baptisms from Rowley Chh. Rec.):

- I. Moses,⁵ bapt. 4 Feb., 1727-8; m. 12 Dec., 1749, Lucy Pickard. She died 9 June, 1816, aged 88 years (gravestone). He died 1 Nov., 1811, aged 83 years (gravestone). They had eight children.
- II. John,⁵ bapt. 13 July, 1729; died young.
- III. Hannah,⁵ bapt. 9 Nov., 1730; died young.
- IV. Hannah,⁵ bapt. 14 Nov., 1731; m. Richard Shatswell of Ipswich. She died in Ipswich, 20 Sept., 1807, aged 76 years "of old age and influenza" (Ips. Rec.).
- V. Nathaniel,⁵ bapt. 1 Sept., 1734; died young.
- VI. Ezekiel,⁵ bapt. 25 Oct., 1735; died young.
- VII. Nathaniel,⁵ bapt. 31 July, 1737; died young.
- VIII. Jane,⁵ bapt. 25 Feb., 1738-9; died young.

Children by second wife :

- IX. Nathaniel,⁵ bapt. 20 June, 1740; m. 7 Dec., 1762, Phebe Jewett.
 She died 18 Dec., 1815 (gravestone) 1814 (Rowley Rec.). He
 died 28 March, 1806 (gravestone) 27 March (Rowley Rec.).
- X. Elizabeth,⁵ bapt. 25 Sept., 1743; m. 31 May, 1764, Samuel Plumer
 of Newbury. She died in Rowley, 5 July, 1774.
- XI. John,⁵ bapt. 26 June, 1748; m. in Newbury, 14 Feb., 1771, Ju-
 dith Hale of Newbury.
- XII. Mary,⁵ bapt. 24 June, 1750; m. 20 June, 1774, Nathan Pearson.
- XIII. Sarah,⁵ bapt. 1 Oct., 1752; m. ——— Coburn.

HALF-MILE STONE, WENHAM.



This stands a mile from the Old Burying Ground, on the road to Ipswich; reference is made to it in Hist. Coll., Vol. XX, p. 234.

INSCRIPTIONS FROM GRAVESTONES IN THE OLD BURYING GROUND IN WENHAM.

[Continued from page 306, Vol. XX.]

HERE LIES Y^e | BODY OF MRS | ELIZABETH BROWN Y^e |
WIFE OF MR. NATHANIEL | BROWN WHO DIED | SEPTEMBER Y^e 4th | 1731 IN Y^e 54th | YEAR OF HER AGE.

In Memory of | MRS. ANNA BROWN | wife of | NATHANIEL BROWN ESQ^R. | who departed this life | Sept. 9th 1781, in the | 63^d year of her age.

Blessed are the dead which
die in the Lord.

Here Lies y^e Body | of M^{rs} Hannah y^e | Wife of Nath^l Brown | Died Sept^r the 11 | 1750 in her 62^d year.

In Memory of | CAPT. PELATIAH BROWN, | who died | Feb. 14, 1830 ; | aged 94 years.

In Memory of | MRS HANNAH BROWN, | wife of | CAP^T. PALATIAH BROWN, | who departed this life | Feb. 1st 1801 in the 61st | year of her age.

Pass on my friends dry up your tears
I must lie here till christ appears.
Death is a debt to nature due
I've paid the debt & so must you.

SACRED | to the memory of | MRS. ELIZABETH BROWN | wife to the late | Capt. Pelatiah Brown | who died | July 21, 1836, | in the 92 year of her | Age.

HERE LIES BURIED | THE BODY OF | M^{RS} SARAH BAKER
| WIFE OF CAP^T | JOHN BAKER DIED | JANUARY 2 1743 |
IN Y^E 36 YEAR | OF HER AGE.

JOHN BAKER | SON OF CAP^T | JOHN & SARAH | BAKER
DIED SEP^T | 22 1745 IN | THE 21 YEAR | OF HIS AGE.

HENRY A. BAKER, | son of | Mr. Cornelius & | Mrs.
Caroline Baker; | Born Sep. 2, 1820, | Died Aug. 31,
1821.

In Memory of | M^{RS} Anna Herrick | wife of | Mr. John
Herrick | who died | December 25th | 1769. | Aged 95
years.

In Memory of | Mr. JOSHUA HERRICK, | who died |
April 3, 1830; | in the 79 year | of his age.

In Memory of | MRS. RACHEL HERRICK | wife of | Mr.
JOSHUA HERRICK | who died | Sept. 14, 1813, | Æt 50.

JOSHUA HERRICK JR. | Died June 2, 1853, | Aged 70
Years.

Mrs. Sarah A | Wife of | Joshua Herrick Jr. | Died |
June 6, 1843, | Aged 56.

Memento Mori | In Memory of | DEAN JOHN FRIEND |
who Departed this | Life Feb^y y^e 25th 1785; | Aged 67
years.

The Great I am his Summons Sends
And Calls us to the Grave
Then Like him Self Thunders Alowd
And Calls us to the Skies.

In Memory of | Mr. JOHN FRIEND | who died | Nov.
20 1793; | in the 55 year of his age.

Blessed are the dead that die in the Lord.

In Memory of | M^{RS} SARAH FRIEND | wife of M^R JOHN
FRIEND JUN^R | who departed this Life | May y^e 4th 1766
| Aged 22 Years.

HANNAH, | wife of | JOHN FRIEND | died | Jan. 19,
1829, | Æ. 83.

HERE LIES BURIED | THE BODY OF | M^{rs}. SARAH FRIEND
| WIFE OF DEACON | JOHN FRIEND WHO | DEPARTED THIS
LIFE | JAN^{RY} THE 28 A.D. | 1763 AND IN | THE 78 YEAR |
OF HER AGE.

BETHIAH | DAUGHTER OF | M^r. JOHN AND | MARTHA
| FRIEND WHO | DIED | JAN^{RY} 28 | 1765 IN THE | TENTH
YEAR | OF HER AGE.

In Memory | of | SIMEON FRIEND | Born May 7, 1780,
| Died March 10, | 1860. | Also his wife | HANNAH P.
FRIEND, | Born July 24, 1784, | Died Nov. 20, | 1862.

MARY E. | dau^r of | Simeon & Hannah | FRIEND, |
Died | Dec. 14, 1839, | Æ. 23.

In Memory of | MR. RICHARD FRIEND | who died |
Nov. 4 1788, | in the 47 year | of his Age.

In Memory of | MRS HANNAH FRIEND | relict of the
late | Mr. Richard Friend | who died | Feb. 14 1807; |
in the 62 year of her age.

In Memory of, | MISS PRISCILLA FRIEND, | who died |
Jan. 28, 1834 | aged 81 years.

In Memory of | EDITH FRIEND | who died | Jan. 8,
1844, | Aged 65 Yrs.

“ Adieu, my friends a long adieu,
I leave the joys of earth with you,
I seek a heav’nly prize.
May you in Jesus, too be found
And when the trump of God shall sound,
In his blest image rise.”

NANCY FRIEND, | Died | May 18, 1862, | Aged 87 yrs.

No cloud those blissful regions know,
Relms ever bright and fair;
For sin, the source of mortal wo,
Can never enter there.

In Memory of | MR. JAMES FRIEND, | who died | March
4, 1831, | aged 90 years.

Far from affliction, toil and care,
The happy soul is fled ;
The breathless clay shall slumber here
Among the silent dead.

In Memory of | MRS. ANNA FRIEND | who died | Nov.
2, 1815, | aged 75 years. | Also | MRS. SUSANNA FRIEND
| who died | Feb. 16, 1831, | aged 77 years. | Wives of
Mr. James Friend.

HERE LIES BURIED | THE BODY OF MR^S | LOES THE
WIFE OF | MR ISAAC DODGE | WHO DEPARTED | THIS LIFE
SEP^T 11TH | 1752 IN THE 38TH | YEAR OF HER AGE.

In Memory of | MR. PETER DODGE | who died Sept.
14th | 1795. | Aged 71 Years.

IN | Memory of | Widow | ELIZABETH DODGE. | wife
of | Mr. Peter Dodge, | who died | June 21, 1821 ; | in the
85 year of | her age.

MRS. REBECCA DODGE, | Died Oct. 10, 1825 ; | aged 50
years.

MISS REBECCA F. DODGE | died April 11, 1827, | aged
24 years.

MRS : LYDIA DODGE | Died | June 18, 1845 ; | Aged 58.

"She sleeps in Jesus and is blest,
How sweet her slumbers are,
From suffering and from sin released,
And free from every care."

JOHN T. DODGE | died Feb. 26, 1836, | aged 46 y'rs 9
mos.

HARRIET SHAW | wife of | JOHN T. DODGE | Born Apr.
13, 1793, | Died May 1, 1876.

Martha Ann, | Died Nov. 5, 1820 | Æt. 3. | Harriet
G. | died Nov. 7, 1820, | Æt. 1. | Children of Capt. John
T. & | Mrs. Harriet S. Dodge.

Though thy presence so endearing,
We thy absence now deplore;
At the Saviors bright appearing
We shall meet to part no more.

Priscilla Dodge.¹

The Property of | UZZIEL DODGE. | Built 1827.²

In | Memory of | M^R JOHN GARDNER | who died Oc-
tober 27th 1805. | Æ 74 Years.

M^{RS} ELIZABETH GARDNER, | died Oct. 12th 1823, | aged
86.

SAMUEL BLANCHARD ESQ. | Died May 4, 1813, | Aged
57.

M^{RS} ELIZABETH BLANCHARD | died June 24, 1816. |
Aged 57 years.

FRANCIS BLANCHARD ESQ. | Died June 26th 1813, | aged
29 years.

In Memory of | MRS. LUCY ORNE, | wife of | CHARLES
HENRY ORNE, | of Salem; and daughter of the late |
SAMUEL BLANCHARD, Esq. | of Wenham | Died June 16,
1815. | Æt. 22.

In Memory of | Mr. | EDWARD PERKINS, | who | de-
parted this life | June 13, 1853, | Æt. 93 Yrs. 11 mo's. 21
d'ys.

Blessed are the dead, which die in the Lord.

¹ This inscription is on the footstone. The face of the headstone containing the inscription is shelled off and lost.

² This inscription is on the stone erected over the front end of the tomb.

Mrs. | SALLY | wife of | Mr. Edward Perkins, | died
May 30, 1821 | Æt. 58.

Friends nor Physician could not save
My mortal Body from the grave.

Here Lies y^e body | of Hannah y^e | wife of Thomas |
Perkins who | died October y^e 2^d | 17(—)³ in y^e 37 year
| of her age.

SACRED | To the Memory of | MR. JOHN PERKINS, |
who died | Feb. 4, 1847 ; | Aged 93.

MRS. ABIGAIL | widow of the late | Samuel Ober (de-
ceased) | Died | Oct. 3, A. D. 1854, | Aged 96 y'rs. | &
6 mos.

In Memory of | SAMUEL OBER, | who died | April 14,
1833 ; | Aged 80.

Also two of his Sons | JOSIAH OBER, | died in Balti-
more | Oct. 24, 1793 ; | Aged 14½ years.

OLIVER OBER, | died April 21, 1805 ; | Aged 24 years.

ELIZABETH K. OBER | Daughter of Oliver OBER | died
Jan. 4, 1804 | Aged 4½ months.

ABIGAIL H. TUTTLE | Died | Mar. 7, 1870 | Æ. 79
y'rs.

At rest.

In Memory of | MISS HANNAH GOODRID^{GE} | who died |
June 9 1796. | Æt. 54.

Death is a debt to nature due,
I've paid the debt & so must you.

³ The last two figures of the year are illegible. The church records give the year 1727.

In memory of | Mary | widow of | Capt. Joseph Lambert | and Daughter of | Cap^t John White | who died | Nov. 5, 1802 | Aged 68.

BENJAMIN HOWE | Son of | Samuel & Priscilla | CO-NANT | Died Aug. 12, 1842. | Aged 16 Months.

In Memory of | AARON D. BARNES | WHO DIED | July 28, 1845, | Æ. 40 yrs.

Paul M. Barnes | Died May 29, 1821.; | Aged 14 years.

“ Not lost, but gone before.”

ELIZABETH | wife of Daniel | MERRILL, | DIED | Feb. 8, 1827, | Æ. 38 y'rs.

AMOS F. | HOBBS. | DIED—Aug. 1 1841. | Æ. 46.

BETHIAH G. | relict of | Amos F. Hobbs, | died | March 6, 1860, | aged 65 yrs. 8 mos.

SACRED | To the Memory of | MISS MARY WHIT-TREDGE | who died | March 10 1827, | aged 21 years.

Sleep precious dust, in calm repose,
The toils and pains, are at a close;
Thy happy soul with Jesus rests
In heavenly mansions with the blest.

In Memory of | 2 children of | Mr Henry & | Mrs. Mary Potter.

HENRY WILLIAM, | died July 22, 1826; | aged 4 years & 9 mo. | WILLIAM HENRY | died Dec. 2, 1820; | Aged 6 days.

The fairest rose must fade and fall,
Death loves a shining mark.

ANNIS C. | Daughter of | HARVEY & MARY JANE |
 PIERCE, | Died Sep^t 23 1845; | Aged 9 years and | 5
 months.

Jesus removed the lovely flower,
 Safe to his own immortal bower,
 To bloom in Paradise more fair
 And shed a richer fragrance there.

REBECCA S. | wife of | Ezra Shattuck. | Died Feb. 3
 1833, Aged 37 y^{rs}.

Then shall the dust return unto earth as it was, and the spirit shall
 return unto the God who gave it.

In Memory of | MR. NATH^L B. SHATTUCK, | who died |
 Feb. 27, 1843; | Aged 34.

WILLIAM LANGMAID, | Died | Dec. 11, 1856 | Aged 40
 yrs. | & 9 mos.

In Memory of | Mr. | NATHAN PRESTON | who died |
 April 10, 1826, | Aged 40.

ELIZABETH D. | died Dec. 24, 1813, | Aged 4 yrs. 7
 mos. | WILLIAM H. | Died Dec. 23, 1825 | Aged 4 Yrs :
 6 mos. | Children of | Nathan & Hannah | PRESTON.

THOMAS MASURY, | Died | Jan. 22, 1846, | Aged 50. |
 Father.

Wm. | RHODES | who departed | this Life | Sept. 23,
 1851, | aged 61 yrs. | & 5 mos.

Children methinks I see
 you weep,
 Though far across the sea,
 But do not let your
 spirits droop,
 I never shall happier be.

DAVID | STARRETT, | died | Mar. 13, 1845. | Æ. 45.

SACRED | To the Memory of | MRS. MARY | wife of Mr.
David | STARRETT, | who died | Sept. 5, 1839; | Aged 35.

Dear friends, be wise, 'tis time to know
The fading state of things below;
Let every moment as it flies,
Direct your thoughts above the skies.

LOUISA RESTIEAUX | dau. of David & | Catherine M.
Starrett, | DIED | Aug. 18, 1851; | Æ. 5 mos.

MARY ANN | daughter of | Capt. David & | Mrs. Mary
Starrett | died Sept. 15, 1827, | aged 10 months.

SACRED | To the Memory of | JOHN DAVIS | Born April
5, 1792 | Died June 16, 1838.

A Man of Worth.⁴

ANNAH ELIZABETH | dau. of Israel W. | & Elizabeth
R. | DAVIS | DIED | July 10, 1853 | Aged 1 y^r 9 mos.

Alas, how changed that lovely flower,
Which bloomed and cheer'd our hearts;
Fair smiling comfort of an hour;
How soon we're call'd to part.⁹

HALCY K. | died Apr. 7, 1838, | Æ. 2 yrs. 5 mo. |
ORIN A. | died Sept. 9, 1834 | Æ. 1 yr. 4 mos. |
LYDIA A. | died Jan. 4, 1831, | Children of John | &
Nancy W. | MILDRAH.

Sleep on sweet babes
and take your rest
For Jesus Christ
doth think it best.

E K⁵

⁴ These two were removed to the family lot in the new part of the "ground" in April, 1884.

⁵ The above initials are inscribed on a common slab stone standing at a small grave near the "monument" of the Rev. Joseph Gerrish.

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS
OF THE
ESSEX INSTITUTE.

VOL. XXIV. APRIL, MAY, JUNE, 1887. Nos. 4, 5, 6.

NEGRO SLAVERY IN MASSACHUSETTS.

PORTIONS OF A PAPER READ BEFORE THE BEVERLY LYCEUM,
APRIL, 1833.

BY ROBERT RANTOUL, SENR.

By the collision between the Colonization society and the Anti-slavery society, the subject of African bondage has been made a subject of interest in almost every village. Both of these societies have enforced their views upon us, but we shall perhaps be better qualified to judge of their respective merits by a more dispassionate examination of the subject than the partisans of either of these societies would help us to.

The county now consists of twenty-six towns. Salem has the greatest number of inhabitants and Andover has the largest territory. The population of the county was in 1790, 57,913; in 1800, 61,196; in 1810, 71,888; in 1820, 74,655; in 1830, 82,887. These numbers include the colored population, consisting principally of negroes and mulattoes. The number of this description of persons

in the New England states has always been small. Slavery, if it ever legally existed in Massachusetts, ceased on the adoption of the constitution of 1780 which declares all men to be born free and equal, let the color of their skin be what it may.

The census of the colored people in the six New England States is as follows :

	1790	1800	1810	1820	1830
New Hampshire	780	864	970	925	607
Rhode Island.....	4,411	3,685	3,717	3,646	3,578
Maine	538	812	969	995	1,242
Connecticut.....	5,560	6,281	6,763	8,041	8,072
Vermont.....	272	557	750	918	881
Massachusetts.....	5,463	6,452	6,737	6,870	7,006
	17,024	18,651	19,906	21,395	21,386

The increase in the six New England states is about $25\frac{3}{4}$ per cent in forty years, which is a little less than the increase in Massachusetts, for the same period. Although slavery might not legally exist in Massachusetts, yet there were slaves in fact who were bought and sold. In 1754 the number of slaves in Massachusetts was 2,717 of which number 1,270 were in Suffolk, and 439 in Essex County, and 28 in this town, twelve of whom were males and sixteen females. This enumeration excluded the free colored population of which at that time there were considerable numbers. It is difficult to reconcile the fact that there were so many slaves in Massachusetts with the laws that are found upon the statute book. In 1644 it was ordered by the General Court that there shall never be any bond slavery, villeinage or captivity amongst us, unless it be lawful captives taken in just wars, such as willingly sell them-

selves or are sold to us, and such shall have the liberties and Christian usage which the law of God, established in Israel concerning such persons, doth morally require. In 1646, the General Court conceiving themselves bound by the first opportunity to bear witness against the heinous and crying sin of man-stealing, as also to prescribe such timely redress for what is past, and such a law for the future, as may sufficiently deter all others belonging to us to have to do in such vile and most odious courses, justly abhorred of all good and just men, do order that the negro interpreter, with others unlawfully taken, be by the first opportunity, at the charge of the country for the present, sent to his native country, Guinea, and a letter with him, of the indignation of the court thereabouts, and justice thereof, desiring our honored governor would please to put this order in execution. About sixty years after this, a law was made prohibiting the manumission of slaves unless security was given to save the town from charge for their support. Laws were also made with particular reference to the conduct of slaves.

The colored population of this county was in 1790, 880; in 1800, 911; in 1810, 860; in 1820, 654; and in 1830, 517; so that while in forty years the whole population of the county has increased, from 57,913 to 82,887, the colored population has decreased from 880 to 517 when if it had increased in the same ratio with the whole, the number of colored persons would have been 1,259. It is difficult to account for the diminution of this class of the population in this county, while in the state there has been during the same period a gradual increase (in the whole of Massachusetts proper, in 1790, the number of colored persons was 5,463; in 1800, 6,452; in 1810, 6,737; in 1820, 6,870; and in 1830, 7,006); there being in the state an increase in forty years of nearly $28\frac{1}{4}$ per cent, or

less than half of the ratio of increase of the whole population. It has been conjectured, by philosophical observers of the habits of the human race, that the colored population of the colder parts of the United States would gradually recede towards the warmer latitudes, to which their constitutions are better adapted than to the cold regions of the north. This theory meets with but slender support, as yet, but perhaps its effect may have been counteracted by the existence of slavery on our western border, in the State of New York, until a very recent date, so that our numbers have been replenished by the desertion of slaves from their masters in that state. This is rendered probable from the fact that in the county of Berkshire, which borders on the State of New York, in 1790 there were 323 colored persons, and in 1830, 995, while the whole population of the county is less than one-half of that of the county of Essex, and has increased for the last forty years in a less ratio than Essex. Other circumstances may have operated to counteract the influence of climate, which, as they may be removed from time to time, will leave it to its natural effect in determining the residence of the various complexions of which the human family is composed. The greatest impediment to the operation of natural causes within the United States is the existence of slavery in so many of the states, and the consequent restraints and impositions, in the states where slavery exists, upon the colored population who are free.

Pompey Lovejoy, a negro, died in Andover in February, 1826, aged one hundred and two. He was born a slave in Boston. He lived upon the spot where he died ninety-one years. He left a widow aged ninety-eight and two unmarried nieces who lived in his family and were called children, one sixty-eight and the other fifty years of age.

Pompey at his death was the oldest man in the County of Essex. He enjoyed his mental faculties to the last.

Slavery has existed in some form or other from a very early period of the history of man. We find no mention of slaves before the Deluge, but immediately after in the curse of Canaan; whence it is easily inferred that servitude commenced soon after that time, for in Abraham's days we find it generally established. Some will have it to have commenced under Nimrod, because it was he who first began to make war, and of consequence to make captives, and to bring such as he took, either in his battles or irruptions, into slavery.

“Proud Nimrod first the bloody chace began,
A mighty hunter, and his prey was man.”

Hence probably arose the connection between victory and servitude, an idea of which has prevailed among the nations of antiquity, and which has uniformly existed in one country or another to the present day.

The writings of Homer describe the manner in which slaves were obtained by the Greeks; it was by piratical expeditions against other nations, to captivate men as well as to seize and destroy property. Slavery existed in Egypt. Joseph was sold by his brethren and carried into Egypt as a slave. Slavery spread through Asia and through the Grecian and Roman world; it was in use among the barbarous nations which overturned the Roman Empire and therefore existed at the same period, throughout the whole of Europe. However, as the northern nations were settled in their conquests, the slavery of the human species began to decline and on their full establishment it was abolished. Some writers have ascribed its decline and abolition to the prevalence of the feudal system; whilst others, much more numerous, and with greater strength of argument, have maintained that it was the natural effect of Christianity.

The advocates of the former opinion allege that the multitude of little states, which sprang up from one great one at this era, occasioned infinite bickerings and matter for contention. There was not a state or seigniory which did not want all the hands it could muster, either to defend its own right, or to dispute that of its neighbors. Thus every man was taken into the service: whom they armed they must trust, and there could be no trust but in free men. Thus the barrier between the two natures was thrown down and slavery was no more heard of in the west. That this was not the necessary consequence of such a situation is apparent. The political state of Greece, in its early history, was the same as that of Europe, when divided by the feudal system into an infinite number of small and independent kingdoms. There was the same matter therefore for contention, and the same call for all the hands they could muster: the Grecians, in short, in the heroic, were in the same situation in these respects as the feudal barons in the Gothic times. It must be allowed, on the slightest consideration of the subject, that Christianity was admirably adapted to this purpose. It taught that all men were originally equal; that the Deity was no respecter of persons and that all men were to give an account of their actions hereafter. These doctrines could not fail of having their proper influence on those who first embraced Christianity from a conviction of its truth, and on those of their descendants afterwards who, by engaging in the crusades, and hazarding their lives and fortunes therein, showed at least an attachment to that religion. We find them accordingly actuated by these principles. We have proof that the feudal system had no share in the honor of suppressing slavery, but that Christianity was the only cause; for the greatest part of the charters, which were granted for the freedom of slaves in those times (many of which are still extant) were granted—"For the love of God, and the good

of the soul": they were founded in short on religious considerations, that they might procure the favor of the Deity, which masters conceived themselves to have forfeited by the subjugation of those whom they found to be the objects of the divine benevolence and attention equally with themselves. These considerations, which had thus their first origin in Christianity, began to produce their effects as the different nations were converted, and procured that general liberty at last, which, at the close of the twelfth century, was conspicuous in the west of Europe. Within two centuries after the suppression of slavery in Europe, the Portuguese, in imitation of those piracies which existed in the uncivilized ages of the world, made their descents on Africa, and committing depredations on the coast, first carried the wretched inhabitants into slavery. This practice, thus inconsiderable at its commencement, became general; and the English, together with the Spaniards, French and most of the maritime powers in Europe, soon followed the piratical example: and thus did the Europeans, to their eternal infamy, revive a custom which their own ancestors had so lately exploded, from a consciousness of its impiety. The unfortunate Africans fled from the coast, and sought in the interior of the country a retreat from the persecution of their invaders; but the Europeans still pursued them. They entered their rivers, sailed up into the country, surprised the Africans in their recesses and carried them into slavery. The next step which the Europeans found it necessary to take was that of settling in the country; of securing themselves by fortified posts; of changing their system of force into that of pretended liberality; and of opening, by every species of bribery and corruption, a communication with the natives. Accordingly, they erected their forts and factories; landed their merchandise; and endeavored by a peaceable deportment, by presents, and by every ap-

pearance of munificence to allure the attachment and confidence of the Africans.

The Portuguese erected their first fort at D'Elmina in the year 1481, about forty years after Alonzo Gonzales had pointed out to his countrymen the southern Africans as articles of commerce. The scheme succeeded ; an intercourse took place between the Europeans and Africans, attended with a confidence highly favorable to the views of ambition and avarice. In order to render this intercourse permanent as well as lucrative, the Europeans, having discovered the chiefs of the African tribes, paid their court to these, and at length a treaty of peace and commerce was concluded ; in which it was agreed that the kings, on their part, should, from this period, sentence prisoners of war and convicts to European servitude ; and that the Europeans should supply them, in return, with the luxuries of the north. This agreement immediately took effect, and laid the foundation of that abominable traffic in human flesh which continued to be carried on by most of the maritime powers of Europe until 1807, when the Parliament of Great Britain passed the law for its abolition. Their example has, from time to time, been followed by other nations, but still this traffic continues to a considerable extent, cupidity inducing adventurers to brave every danger, even the bloody laws of most of the nations against piracy.

Abraham had three hundred and eighteen servants, born among his property, whom he could intrust with arms. This implies that he had many, not born in his house, but bought with his money. These, together with those who through age or infirmity were incapable of bearing arms, and the women and children, would make a considerable tribe.

To punish the indignity received from his son Ham,

Noah foretold the slavery of his descendants. The descendants of Abraham always valued themselves on their liberty. We have never been servants to any, said the Jews. And Paul magnifies the liberty of the true children of Abraham as being really free, born of a free mother, in opposition to the race of Ishmael, born of a mother who was a slave. The Hebrews have, however, been subject to several princes; to the Egyptians, the Philistines, the Chaldeans, the Grecians, and the Romans. But this is not slavery in the strict sense of the word. Moses notices two or three sorts of slaves among the Hebrews who had foreign slaves, obtained by capture, by purchase, or born in the house. Over these masters had an entire authority; they might sell them, exchange them, punish them, judge them and even put them to death without public process; in which the Hebrews followed the rules common to other nations.

In Exodus, Moses enacts regulations concerning Hebrew slaves: "If thou buy a Hebrew servant, six years he shall serve, and in the seventh he shall go out free for nothing." He adds, "He shall have at going out the same clothes he had at coming in, and his wife shall go out with him." "If he come in by himself he shall go out by himself; if he were married then his wife shall go out with him. If his master have given him a wife, and she hath borne him sons or daughters, the wife and children shall be her master's and he shall go out by himself. If the servant shall plainly say, I love my master, my wife, and my children,—I will not go out free; then his master shall bring him unto the judges; he shall also bring him to the door, or unto the doorpost of his master's house and his master shall bore his ear through with an awl, and he shall serve him forever." Several other regulations in regard to female slaves are to be found in the laws of Moses.

A Hebrew might fall into slavery in several ways: 1. If reduced to extreme poverty, he might sell himself. 2. A father might sell his children as slaves. 3. Insolvent debtors might be delivered to their creditors as slaves. 4. Thieves not able to make restitution of their thefts, or the value, were sold for the benefit of the sufferers. 5. They might be taken prisoners in war. 6. They might be stolen and afterwards sold for slaves, as Joseph was sold by his brethren. 7. A Hebrew slave redeemed from a Gentile by one of his brethren might be sold by him to another Israelite.

When Samuel declares to the Hebrews the rights and prerogatives of a king he says: "He shall take your slaves, and your maids, and *you* yourselves shall be subject to him as slaves." The word servant in the scripture generally signifies a slave, but sometimes it merely denotes a man who voluntarily dedicates himself to the service of another.

Slavery among the Jews as it regarded foreigners was also regulated by the law given by Moses. They were forbidden to buy and sell those of their own nation as bondmen for life. "Both thy bondmen and thy bondmaids, which thou shalt have, shall be of the heathen that are round about you; of them shall ye buy bondmen and bondmaids. Moreover of the children of the strangers that do sojourn among you, of them shall ye buy and of their families that are with you, and they shall be your possession. And ye shall take them as an inheritance for your children after you, to inherit them for a possession: they shall be your bondmen forever." No positive precept of Christ forbids slavery. It is very far from the design of Christianity to interfere with the national laws of the world. On the contrary, it recognizes these laws as the institution of God. Nor would it subvert the distinctions

which are founded in these laws nor forbid any of the pursuits in which men may engage consistently with the maintenance of the piety and virtue which it teaches. It therefore does not aim at a suppression of commerce and the mechanic arts; it not only does not mar the beautiful creations of genius in any of the departments of skill or of taste nor confound the ruler with the subject, the employer with the employed, or the head which devises with the hands which execute, but it would make each of the diversities of condition so produced to conduce to the perfection of the moral order and happiness of the world.

The progress of knowledge, the improvement of the moral sense, the influence of the Christian religion, as it becomes more operative in the conduct of life,—as it is made to consist more in right action proceeding from good motives, and less in doctrines, opinions, words and professions,—these are the great means to which we are to look for the improvement of the social state on this continent, as well as in the old world.

When Governor Winthrop came to Boston in 1630 he found Samuel Maverick residing on Noddles Island. In 1639, John Josselyn, who came to New England the year before, lodged at Maverick's house, whom he commended for his hospitality, and in noting some events in Maverick's family he mentions three negro servants, and from the circumstance related it appears that they were slaves. In a collection of laws respecting servants, enacted between 1630 and 1641, the following provision is contained: "No servant shall be put off for above a year to any other, neither in the life time of their master, nor after their death, by their executors or administrators, unless it be by consent of authority assembled in some court, or two assistants; otherwise, all and every such assignment shall be void in law. If any man smite out the eye or tooth

of his man servant or maid servant, or otherwise maim or disfigure them (unless it be by mere casualty) he shall let them go free from his service, and shall allow such further recompense as the court shall adjudge him. All servants that have served diligently and faithfully to the benefit of their masters, seven years, shall not be sent away empty ; and if any have been unfaithful, negligent, or unprofitable, in their service, notwithstanding the good usage of their masters, they shall not be dismissed till they have made satisfaction according to the judgment of authority." In 1645 the General Court, which then exercised jurisdiction over the settlements at Piscataqua, thought proper to write to Mr. Williams, residing there, "understanding that the negroes which Capt. Smyth brought from Guinea, by Capt. Smyth's confession were fraudulently and injuriously taken, that he forthwith send the negro which he had of Capt. Smyth hither ; that he may be sent home, which this Court do resolve to send back without delay." "And if you have any thing to alledge why you should not return him, to be disposed of by the court, it will be expected you should forthwith make it appear, either by yourself or your agent." About the same time, viz., 1645, a law was made "prohibiting the buying and selling of slaves, except those taken in lawful war, or reduced to servitude for their crimes by a judicial sentence ;" and these were to have the same privileges as were allowed by the law of Moses.

Among the laws for punishing capital crimes, enacted in 1649, is the following, viz. :

If any man stealeth a man or mankind, he shall surely be put to death.

Josselyn, in his description of New England, which he visited twice, having spent ten years in the country, from 1663 to 1673, speaking of the people of Boston, says,

"They have store of children, and are well accommodated with servants; of these some are English and others negroes." From these facts it appears that negro slavery did exist to some small extent. Though discouraged by the laws, it was not eradicated.

Another class of slaves were known here in the early periods of our history. These were the aboriginals of the country, who had at various times submitted themselves to the government, and received its protection; and had enjoyed in a degree the benefits of civilization, and of evangelical missions, so that they were denominated praying Indians. Of these, some in 1675, 1676 and 1677 did join with other natives in the war against the colonies, called King Phillip's war. Such of these as were taken in arms were adjudged guilty of rebellion. A few of them were put to death by a judicial sentence; but the greater part were sold into slavery in foreign countries. Some of these latter found their way home, and joined with the hostile Indians in a severe revenge on the English in a succeeding war.

The African trade never was prosecuted in any great degree by the merchants of Massachusetts. No records or memorials are remaining by which any thing respecting it in the last century can be known. There was a connection in trade between this colony and that of Barbadoes, and some families went from Massachusetts to settle there. It is therefore probable that negroes might have been introduced here by means of that connection. In 1703 a duty of £4 was laid on every negro imported, for the payment of which both the vessel and master were answerable. It is uncertain how long this duty was exacted. There were not more than three ships in a year, belonging to Boston, ever employed in the African trade; there were perhaps some from other ports in the state. The rum dis-

tilled here was the mainspring of the trade, and this article having been largely manufactured in the County of Essex, it is probable that the African trade was prosecuted from some of the ports in this County. The slaves purchased in Africa were chiefly sold in the West Indies, or in the southern colonies; but when those markets were glutted and the price low, some of them were brought hither. Very few whole cargoes ever came: two or three are mentioned and one about the year 1760 which consisted almost wholly of children. At Rhode Island, the rum distillery and the African trade were prosecuted to a greater extent than in Massachusetts. Sometimes the Rhode Island vessels, after having sold their prime slaves in the West Indies, brought the remnant of their cargoes hither for sale.

About the time of the stamp act in 1765 this trade began to decline in Massachusetts and in 1788 it was prohibited by law. This could not have been done, previous to the Revolution, as the governors sent hither from England, it is said, were instructed not to consent to any acts made for that purpose.

The prohibition of the slave trade was effected in the following manner. In the month of February, 1788, just after the adoption of the present federal constitution by the convention of Massachusetts, a most flagrant violation of the laws of society and humanity was perpetrated in Boston, by one Avery, a native of Connecticut. By the assistance of another infamous fellow, he decoyed three unsuspecting black men on board a vessel which he had chartered, and sent them down into the hold to work. While they were there employed, the vessel came to sail, and went to sea, having been previously cleared for Martinico. As soon as this infamous transaction was known, Governor Hancock and M. L'Etombe, the French consul,

wrote letters to the governors of all the islands in the West Indies in favor of the decoyed blacks. The public indignation being greatly excited against the actors in this affair, and against others who had been concerned in the traffic of slaves, it was thought proper to take advantage of the ferment and bring good out of evil. Accordingly the association of the Boston clergy originated a petition to the legislature, praying for an act to prohibit the equipping and insuring vessels bound to Africa for slaves, and providing against the carrying innocent blacks from home. This petition was circulated and signed by a great number of reputable citizens. The blacks were urged to present a similar petition, which they did; and fortunately another of the same kind, from the society of Quakers presented at a former session, was then lying on the table. All these were brought up together; and the effect was an act passed March 26, 1788, "to prevent the slave trade, and for granting relief to the families of such unhappy persons as may be kidnapped or decoyed away from this Commonwealth." By this law it is enacted, "that no citizen residing within this Commonwealth shall for himself or any other persons, either as master, factor, supercargo, owner or hirer, in whole or in part of any vessel, directly or indirectly, import, or transport, or buy, or sell, or receive on board his or their vessel with intent to cause to be transported or imported, any of the inhabitants of any state or kingdom in Africa, as slaves or servants for term of years, on penalty of fifty pounds for every person so received on board with intent to be imported or transported, and two hundred pounds for every vessel fitted out with such intent or so employed; and all insurance made on such vessels shall be void." It also further provides for the friends of any person decoyed away to bring an action, and recover damages which shall be paid to the

injured person at his return or go to the maintenance of his wife and children.

A prohibitory act of the same nature had a few months before been passed in the state of Rhode Island, and soon after another was passed in Connecticut. This was the utmost that could be done by the state legislature. After the adoption of the Federal Constitution, Congress passed laws of greater efficiency, as far as the Constitution would permit. All these laws have been evaded more or less by citizens of this country, but a stigma will ever attend their names.

The three blacks, who were decoyed, were offered for sale at the Danish Island of St. Bartholomew. They told their story publicly, which coming to the ears of the governor, he prevented the sale.

A Mr. Atherton of the island generously became bound for their good behavior for six months, in which time letters came informing of their case; and they were permitted to return. They arrived at Boston on the 29th day of July following, and it was a day of jubilee not only among their countrymen but all the friends of justice and humanity. It appears that the complete abolition of slavery in Massachusetts may be fixed at the year 1788.

[Two Essex county cases are somewhat illustrative of the state of feeling prevailing at this period, and abstracts of them, taken from the official records, are inserted.—Eds.]

In the Inferior Court of Common Pleas, Jenny Slew of Ipswich, in the county of Essex, spinster, was plaintiff against John Whipple, the younger, of said Ipswich, gentleman, defendant, in a plea of trespass for that the said John, on the twenty-ninth day of January, A. D. 1762, at Ipswich aforesaid, with force and arms, took her, the said Jenny, held and kept her in servitude as a slave in his service, and thus restrained her of her liberty from that time to the fifth of March last without any lawful right and authority so to do, and did her other injuries against the peace and to the damage of the said Jenny Slew, as

she saith, the sum of twenty-five pounds. The action was brought on a writ dated at Salem, March 9, 1765, returnable at Ipswich and signed Joseph Bowditch, clerk. The parties appeared and the case was continued. At the next term, the defendant Whipple, by his attorney, Edmund Trowbridge, esq., filed a plea in abatement for that "there is no such person in nature as Jenny Slew of Ipswich aforesaid, spinster, and that the said John is ready to verify." This plea was overruled. He then moved the court for an indorser on the writ "to be subject to costs if any should finally be." Motion overruled. Defendant, saving his plea in abatement, pleaded not guilty, etc., and "thereof put himself upon the country," etc., and the case was continued. At the next term the plaintiff, reserving all rights, etc., says the defendant's plea is not a sufficient answer to the declaration aforesaid, and for want of a sufficient answer prays judgment for damages and costs, and the defendant, saving all rights, etc., etc., joins issue and prays for costs because the plaintiff refuses to reply to his plea. The Court found the defendant's plea in demurrer good, and gave Whipple his costs. The plaintiff Slew appealed to the Superior Court of Judicature, and entered into recognizance to prosecute and pay costs. This at the September term at Newburyport, present Justices John Choate, Caleb Cushing, Nathaniel Ropes, and Andrew Oliver. Benjamin Kent of Boston was attorney for Jenny Slew, who gave a bond in the sum of £10, with John Chipman and Nathan Bowen, both of Marblehead, as sureties.

The appeal was reached at November term, 1766, holden at Salem, demurrer waived by consent and the issue of fact sent to a jury which found for the appellant Jenny Slew, in the sum of £4 "money damage" and costs. "It is therefore considered by the court that the former judgment be reversed and that the said Slew recover against the said Whipple, the sum of four pounds, lawful money of this province, damage, and costs taxed at £9.9.6.," and execution issued, December 4, 1766, accordingly.

Ten years later, after belligerent captures at sea had brought up the question of negro slavery in a new form, the records show another Essex County case.

Public notice appeared that on September 5, 1776, a maritime court would be held to "try the justice" of the capture of the sloop Hannibal of about 60 tons burthen, lately commanded by one William Fitzpatrick, her cargo and appurtenances. The "cargo and appurtenances," two negroes among the rest, seem to have been condemned and ordered for sale. On September 13th, the House of Representatives passed resolves forbidding the sale of two negro men lately taken on the high seas on board the sloop Hannibal and brought into this

state as prisoners and advertised to be sold at Salem, the 17th instant, by public auction, in the following emphatic language :

“Resolved, that the selling and enslaving the human species is a direct violation of the natural rights alike vested in all men by their Creator, and utterly inconsistent with the avowed principles on which this and the other United States have carried their struggle for liberty even to the last appeal, and therefore that all persons concerned with the said negroes be, and they hereby are, forbidden to sell them or in any manner to treat them otherwise than is already ordered for the treatment of prisoners of war taken in the same vessel or others in the like employ and, if any sale of the said negroes shall be made, it hereby is declared null and void.”

The resolves were finally passed without substantial modification, on September 16, as appears from the following entries :—

IN COUNCIL, SEPTEMBER 16, 1776.

Read and concurred, as now taken into a new draft. Sent down for concurrence.

JOHN AVERY, Depy. Secy.

IN THE HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES,

Sept. 16, 1776.

Read and concurred,

J. WARREN, *Speaker*.

Consented to :

Jer : Powell.

Jabez Fisher.

W. Sever.

B. White.

B. Greenleaf.

Moses Gill.

Caleb Cushing.

Dan'l Hopkins.

B. Chadbourn.

Benj. Austin.

John Whitcomb.

Wm. Phillips.

Eldad Taylor.

D. Sewall.

S. Holten.

Dan'l Hopkins.

If a comparison be made between the former and present condition of this class of people in the New England States it may be said that, unless liberty be reckoned as a com-

pensation for many inconveniences and hardships, the former condition of most of them was preferable to the present.

They have generally left the country and resorted to the maritime towns excepting where we border on the state of New York. Here slavery having continued until very lately, it has replenished the towns near its bounds with deserting slaves, who were not worth reclaiming by their masters. Some are incorporated with the Indians of Cape Cod and Martha's Vineyard; and the Indians are said to be improved by the mixture. Some are industrious and prudent, and a few have acquired property; but too many are improvident and indolent, although a subsistence by simple labor is easily obtained. Those who were liberated from slavery, most of whom have now passed away, having been educated in families where they had not been used to provide for themselves in youth, they knew not how to do it in age. Having been accustomed to a plentiful and even luxurious mode of living in the houses of their masters, they were uncomfortable in their new situation. They suffered, by the meanness of their lodging, and the insufficiency of their clothing, together with the severity of our winters, many infirmities and diseases. Those who served in families of the whites on wages, if steady and prudent, were the best fed, the best clad, and the most healthy; but many of those who had families of their own to support were oppressed with poverty and its attendant miseries. It will be perceived that most of these remarks are only applicable to a generation which is now almost extinct.

European adventurers to Africa had no other concern here than to procure cargoes of our rum to assist them in carrying on their business. A few only of our merchants were engaged in this kind of traffic. It required a large capital, and was considered peculiarly hazardous, though

gainful. It was never supported by popular opinion ; and the voice of conscience was against it. A degree of infamy was attached to the characters of those who were employed in it ; several of them in their last hours bitterly lamented their concern in it ; and the friends of seamen, who had perished by the climate of Guinea, or in contests with the natives, became seriously prejudiced against the business. Reflecting persons were divided in their opinions on the lawfulness of their traffic in slaves. Samuel Sewall, chief justice of the province from 1718 to 1728, publicly protested against it, and wrote a pamphlet entitled, "Joseph sold, a memorial." Others disliked it from prudential considerations. Many conscientious persons, who would by no means have engaged directly in the trade to Africa, yet when negroes were brought hither, had no scruple to buy them ; because they supposed that an education in a land of gospel light was preferable to one in heathenish darkness. They contended that the buying of them and holding them in servitude might be justified by the example of Abraham, and other good men of antiquity ; and as his servants were circumcised, theirs were baptized. Laboring people, of the white complexion, complained of the blacks as intruders, and the vulgar reprobated them as the seed of Cain and wished them back in their own country. Not much was said, however, in a public and formal manner, till the people began to feel the weight of oppression from Great Britain. The inconsistency of pleading for their own rights and liberties, whilst they encouraged the subjugation of others, was very apparent ; and from this time both slavery and the slave trade began to be discountenanced.

There never was anything like a census of Massachusetts before the year 1763 and then, being an unpopular measure, it was not very accurately taken. There was

another in 1776 and a third in 1784, and in all of these, the number of whites stands distinguished from the number of blacks thus :

Years.	Whites.	Blacks.	Proportion.
1763	235,810	5,214	45 to 1.
1776	343,845	5,249	65 to 1.
1784	353,133	4,377	80 to 1.

In 1790 a census of the United States was made by order of the Federal Government ; the schedule sent out on that occasion contained three columns for free whites of several descriptions, which in the state of Massachusetts including Maine amounted to 469,326, a fourth for all other free persons, and a fifth for slaves. There being none put into the last column it became necessary to put the blacks with the Indians into the fourth column and the amount was 6,001. Of this number it is supposed that the blacks were upwards of 4,000 ; and of the remaining 2,000, many were a mixed breed between Indians and blacks. If we reckon the blacks at 5,000, their proportion to the whites at that time was as 1 to 93. It is supposed that slaves were more numerous before 1763 than at that time, because, in the two preceding wars, many of them enlisted either into the army, or on board vessels of war, with a view to procure their freedom. Prince Hall, an intelligent black man who died some years ago, in 1795, considered the slaves as being most numerous about the year 1745. The proportion to the whites, then, has been estimated at 1 to 40. The winter here was always unfavorable to the African constitution. For this reason white laborers were preferable to blacks, and as whites were more numerous, there was not much encouragement to the importation of blacks, nor were they ever so prolific here as the whites. In the maritime towns blacks were more numerous than in the country, and Boston gen-

erally contained nearly one-fourth part of the whole number of them. Excepting such tradesmen as rope makers, anchor smiths, and ship carpenters, who employ a great many hands, scarcely any family had more than two; some not more than one, and many none at all. In the country towns, there were not more than three or four on a farm, except in one instance where the number was sixteen, and this was a distinguished singularity. The greater number of husbandmen preferred white to black laborers.

Negro children were reckoned an incumbrance in a family; and, when weaned, were given away. They have been publicly advertised in the newspapers to be given away. The condition of our slaves was far from rigorous. No greater labor was exacted of them than of white people. In general they were not able to perform so much. They always had the free enjoyment of the Sabbath as a day of rest. A house of correction, to which disorderly persons of all colors were sent, formed one object of terror to them, but to be sold to the West Indies or to Carolina was the highest punishment that could be threatened or inflicted.

In the maritime towns, the negroes served either in families or at mechanical employments; and in either case they fared no worse than other persons of the same class. In the country they lived as well as their masters, and often sat down at the same table in the true style of republican equality. Persons of illiberal and tyrannical dispositions would sometimes abuse them; but in general their treatment was humane, especially if their own tempers were mild and peaceable.

They were never enrolled in the militia, but, on days of military training and other seasons of festivity and especially on the day of the annual election, they were indulged in such diversions as were agreeable to them. They were inventoried and taxed as personal estate and as such on the

decease of their masters were at the disposal of his executor or administrator. Such of them as were prudent and industrious purchased their freedom. Some were liberated by their masters ; but at one period there was a law against their manumission, unless their masters gave bonds for their maintenance in case of sickness or decrepitude, so that they might not become a burden to the public.

Another law forbade them to be out in the streets after nine o'clock in the evening, on pain of being sent to the house of correction. They were forbidden to strike a white man on penalty of being sold out of the province. The marriage of blacks with whites was prohibited. If the man was white, a fine of five pounds was required of him ; and fifty pounds was the fine of the person officiating ; but the marriage was not annulled. But on a revision of this law, since the constitution of 1780, such marriages are declared absolutely void.

Some of the owners of slaves were careful to instruct them in reading, and in the doctrines and duties of religion ; and there have been many instances, among the Africans here, of persons who have profited by these instructions, and have sustained a virtuous and exemplary character.

Slavery has been abolished here by public opinion which began to be established about 1765. At the beginning of the controversy with Great Britain, several persons, who before had entertained sentiments opposed to the slavery of the blacks, then took occasion publicly to remonstrate against the inconsistency of contending for their own liberty, and at the same time depriving other people of theirs. Pamphlets and newspaper essays appeared on the subject ; it often entered into the conversation of reflecting people, and many, who had, without remorse, been the purchasers of slaves, condemned themselves, and retracted their former opinion. The Quakers were zealous against slavery and the slave trade, and by their means

the writings of Anthony Benezet of Philadelphia, John Woodman of New Jersey and others, were spread through the country. Nathaniel Appleton and James Swan, merchants of Boston, and Doctor Benjamin Rush of Philadelphia, distinguished themselves as writers on the side of liberty. Those on the other side generally concealed their names; but their arguments were not suffered to rest long without an answer. The controversy began about the year 1766, and was renewed at various times till 1773, when it was very warmly agitated and became a subject of forensic disputation at the public commencement in Harvard College.

In 1767, an attempt was made by the legislature to discourage the slave trade. A bill was brought into the House of Representatives "to prevent the unnatural and unwarrantable custom of enslaving mankind and the importation of slaves into the province." In its progress it was changed to "an act for laying an impost on negroes imported." It was so altered and curtailed by the Council, then the upper house, that the other house was offended and would not concur, and thus it failed. Had it passed both houses in any form whatever, Governor Barnard would not have consented to it. In 1773, another attempt of the same kind was made. It was grounded on a petition from the negroes, which was read in the assembly, June 23, and referred to the next session. In January, 1774, a bill was brought in, entitled "an act to prevent the importation of negroes, and others, as slaves into this province." It passed all the forms in the two houses and was laid before Governor Hutchinson for his consent, March 8. On the next day the assembly was prorogued after a morose message from the governor, between whom and the two houses there had been a warm contest on other subjects. The negroes had deputed a committee respectfully to solicit the governor's consent; but he told

them that his instructions forbade it. His successor, General Gage, gave them the same answer, when they waited on him.

The blacks had better success in the judicial courts. A pamphlet, containing the case of a negro who had accompanied his master from the West Indies to England, and had there sued for and obtained his freedom, was reprinted here; and this encouraged several negroes to sue their masters for their freedom, and for recompense for their service after they had attained the age of twenty-one years. The first trial of this kind was in 1770. The negroes collected money among themselves to carry on the suit and it terminated favorably for them. Other suits were instituted between that time and the revolution and the juries invariably gave their verdict in favor of liberty. The pleas on the part of the masters were, that the negroes were purchased in open market, and bills of sale were produced in evidence; that the laws of the province recognized slavery as existing in it, by declaring that no person should manumit his slave without giving bond for his maintenance, etc. On the part of the blacks it was pleaded, that the royal charter expressly declared all persons, born or residing in the province, to be as free as the king's subjects in Great Britain; that by the laws of England no man could be deprived of his liberty but by the judgment of his peers; that the laws of the province respecting an evil existing, and attempting to mitigate or regulate it, did not authorize it; and on some occasions the plea was that, though the slavery of the parents be admitted, yet no disability of that kind could descend to children. During the revolutionary war, public opinion was so strongly in favor of the abolition of slavery that, in some of the country towns, votes were passed in town-meetings that they would have no slaves among them;

and that they would not exact of masters any bonds for the maintenance of liberated blacks if they should become incapable of supporting themselves.

In New Hampshire, those blacks who enlisted into the army for three years were entitled to the same bounty as the whites. This bounty their masters received as the price of their liberty, and then delivered up their bills of sale, and gave them a certificate of manumission and those who survived the three years' service were free.

"The present constitution of Massachusetts was established in 1780. The first article of the declaration of rights asserts that all men are born free and equal. This was inserted not merely as a moral or political truth, but with a particular view to establish the liberation of the negroes on a general principle, and so it was understood by the people at large; but some doubted whether this were sufficient. Many of the blacks taking advantage of the public opinion and of this general assertion in the bill of rights, asked their freedom and obtained it. Others took it without leave. Some of the aged and infirm thought it most prudent to continue in the families where they had always been well used, and experience proved that they acted rightly.

"In 1781, at the court in Worcester county an indictment was found against a white man for assaulting, beating and imprisoning a black. He was tried at the Supreme Judicial Court in 1783. His defence was that the black was his slave, and that the beating, etc., was the necessary restraint and correction of the master. He was found guilty and fined forty shillings. This decision was a mortal wound to slavery in Massachusetts."

The state of New Hampshire established its constitution in 1783; and in the first article of the declaration of rights, it is asserted that all men are born equally free and inde-

pendent. The construction there put on this clause is that all who have been born since the constitution are free, but that those who were in slavery before are not liberated by it. By reason of this construction so contrary to every sound principle, the blacks in that state in the census of 1790 are distinguished into free and slaves, there being no Indians residing within those limits. In the same census, no slaves are set down to Massachusetts.

Our laws place the blacks upon an equality with the whites in every respect. The same provision is made by the public for the education of their children as for those of the whites. We have seen in our public schools in this town colored males and females who have maintained an equal standing with white children of the same age. In some instances they have excelled so as generally to be at the top of their classes.

There is nothing in our constitution which disqualifies them from electing or being elected to office, if they have the other qualifications required which may be obtained by blacks as well as by whites. Some of them exercise the privilege of voting. Instances of the election of a black to any public office are very rare. Many years ago one was chosen to be the clerk of the town where he resided. He was a man of good sense and morals, and had a good school education. The blacks by the law of the United States are exempted from enrollment in the militia. In the time of Shay's insurrection, 1786, they offered their service to governor Bowdoin to go against the insurgents, to the number of 700, but the council did not advise sending them. With respect to the harmony of social intercourse between the blacks and whites, I will quote from Prince Hall, who has been before referred to with reference to the date of 1795. "Harmony in general (says he) prevails between us as citizens, for the good law of the land does oblige

every one to live peaceably with all his fellow-citizens, let them be black or white. We stand on a level, therefore ; no preëminence can be claimed on either side. As to our associating, there are here (that is in Boston) a great number of worthy good men and good citizens, that are not ashamed to take an African by the hand ; but yet there are to be seen the weeds of pride, envy, tyranny and scorn, in this garden of peace, liberty and equality." The candor of this dark statement of Mr. Prince Hall cannot be called in question. There are everywhere some who are prone to forget that of one blood the great Creator made all the nations of the earth.

Prince Hall was honored by being made grand master of a lodge of free masons, composed wholly of blacks, and distinguished by the name of the African Lodge. It was begun in 1775 while the town of Boston was garrisoned by British troops ; some of whom had a lodge and initiated a number of negroes. After the peace they sent to England and procured a charter, under the authority of the Duke of Cumberland, and signed by the Earl of Effingham. In 1795 the lodge consisted of thirty persons, and care was taken that none but those of a good moral character were admitted.

INSCRIPTIONS FROM THE OLD BURYING GROUND IN DODGE'S ROW (NORTH BEVERLY).¹

COPIED BY WELLINGTON POOL, AUGUST 18, 1882.

HERE LIES BURIED | THE BODY OF | M^r PHINEAS
DODGE | WHO DEPARTED | THIS LIFE JULY, | 19TH 1759 IN
| THE 72 YEAR. | OF²

HERE LIES Y^E BODY OF | MR^S. MARTHA DODGE | Y^E
WIFE OF MR. | PHINEHAS DODGE | WHO DIED MARCH |
Y^E 31 1724 AGED | 39 YEARS.

In Memory of | Capt. JACOB DODGE, | who died Dec.
13th 1792 | in the 77th Year | of his Age.

MRS. ELIZABETH DODGE | Relict of | Capt. Jacob
Dodge, | died Oct. 20, 1806, | Æ. 80.

She died in hopes of a glourious Immortality.

HERE LIES BURIED | THE BODY OF | MR. AMOS DODGE
| WHO WAS BORN | AUGUST 28 1717 | AND DEPARTED |
THIS LIFE FEB.^{RY} 27 | 1755 IN THE 38 | YEAR OF HIS AGE.

In | Memory of | MRS. HANNAH DODGE | wife of Lieu.
| WILLIAM DODGE, | who died June 6, | 1790 in the 28
| year of her | Age.

Pass on, my friends, dry up your tears
I must lie here till Christ appears.
Death is a debt to nature due
I've paid the debt and so must you.

In Memory of | MRS. JERUSHA DODGE | wife of Lieu. |
WILLIAM DODGE | who died | Sept. 15 1805. | Æ. 45 |

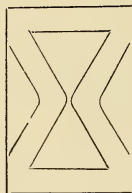
¹This ground lies a little south of the Wenham line, and has probably been used quite as much by the people of Wenham Neck, as by the people of "the Row." See appendix for the deed of conveyance.

² Crumbled off.

by her side is Axor | her son who died | Oct. 4 1805. |
Æt 9 years.

Weep not for me, my pains are o'er,
We soon shall meet to part no more.

Here lyes y^e body of | M^rs ELIZABETH DODGE | WIFE
OF MR. PARKER | DODGE WHO DIED | DECEM^R Y^E 25 1715
| AGED 24 years | BLESSED ARE THEY Y^T | DI IN Y^E
LORD.



As you are
So ware we
As we are
You ; Shall be.³

HERE LYES Y^E BODY | OF SAMUEL DODGE | SEN^R WHO
DEPARTED | THIS LIFE IN IPSWICH | UPON Y^E 4TH DAY OF |
DECEM^{ER} ANNO DOM. | 1705 IN Y^E | 61ST YEAR OF HIS
AGE.

Here Lyeth y^e body of Mary | Dodge wife to Sam^l
Dodge who | died Augst y^e 6th 1717 | Aged 73 years.

HERE LIES Y^E | BODY OF AME | DODGE WHO | DIED
MARCH Y^E | 29TH 1719 IN YE | 36TH Y^R OF HER AGE.

HERE LIES Y^E | BODY OF MR. | JOSIAH DODGE | WHO
DIED JANU- | ARY Y^E 19 1714 | AGED 50 YEARS | IF WE
BELIEVE | AS CHRIST HATH SAID | AL SHALL ARISE | Y^T
HERE ARE LAID.⁴

Here Lyeth y^e body | of Sarah y^e wife | Formerly to
Josiah | Dodge who March | y^e 17th died 1729-30 | in y^e
60th year of | her Age.

Here Lyes y^e
Body of M^r
Richard Dodge^e
who died y^e
dy of Appril
13 1705 Aged
63 years.

Also Mary
y^e Wife of Richrd
Dodge Lyes
here who die^d
Nov^{mr} 2 1716
Aged 75 years.

Here Lieth y^e Body of | M^r ANDREW DODGE | Who
died February y^e | 17th 1747-8 in y^e 72nd | year of his
Age.

HERE LIES THE | BODY OF SARAH DOD | GE THE WIFE
of AND | REW DODGE HO DIE | D IN Y^E 6 OF JUNE | IN
Y^E 60TH YEAR | OF HAR AGE. | 1734.

HERE LYES THE | BODI OF HANNAH | FISK THE WIFE
OF | ANDREW DODGE | HO DIED IN THE 30 | YEAR OF HAR
AGE | DECEMBER 2^d | 1703.

Here lieth | T⁵ body of | anna Dodge y^e | daugh-

⁴ Lies on the ground.

⁵ Crumbled off.

ter of Andrew | Dodge that he had | by his first wife |
she died April y^e 19 | 1704.

NOTE. The above is on the headstone and the following is on the footstone to the same grave.

Here | Lieth y^e body of | Hannah Dodge | She died in
ye | 5 fift year of har | Age April y^e 19 | 1704.

y^e Body of

)odge wife to

ob Dodge who D'd⁶

)ecember y^e 19th 1740 | in y^e 29th year of her Age | Also
Jacob their son died y^e | 29th Aged A 11 days.

HERE LIES Y^E BODY OF MR. | BARNABAS DODGE WHO
DIED | OCTOBER Y^E 11 1739 ^{IN} Y^E 33 YEAR | OF HIS AGE
WITH HIS 4 CHIL^N | UIZ : MARTHA LUCY HEPHIZI | ROGERS
DODGES MARTHA DIED | DECEM^{BR} Y^E 19 1736, IN Y^E 8
YEAR | OF HER AGE LUCY DIED DECEM^R | Y^E 14 1736 IN
Y^E 5 YEAR OF HER | AGE HEPHIZI DIED JANUARY Y^E 27 |
1737 IN Y^E 3 YEAR OF AGE | ROGERS DIED JULY Y^E
26, | 1736 AGED 14 (?) DAYS.

au to

And M^{RS}

(nce Dodge⁷

Who died Janur y | y^e 22^d 1725-6, | Aged 8 weeks.

HERE LIES | Y^E BODY OF | MR. RICHARD | DODGE Y^E 3^D
| WHO DIED JULY | Y^E 7 1739 | ⁸ D 70 YEARS

HERE LIES Y^E | BODEY OF MRS. | MARTHA DODGE | Y^E
WIFE OF MR. | RICHAR^S DODGE | Y^E 3^D WHO | DIED FEB-
RUARY | Y^E 29 17^S IN | Y^E 69 Y^E OF | HER AGE.

⁶ The upper left hand corner of the stone is gone. Wenham Church Records give the names Sarah wife of Jacob Dodge.

⁷ The upper left hand corner of the stone is gone. Wenham Church Records give Prudence, daughter to Joseph and Prudence Dodge.

⁸ Crumbled off.

Here lies Buried | the Body of | Lieu^t. RICHARD
DODGE; | who departed this Life | May y^e 11th 1778, in
y^e | 75th Year of His Age.

Richard Son to
⁹ Richard & M
 Dodge y^t
 i ober y^e

Tabitha dau⁹ | Mr Richard and | M^{rs} Mary Dodge |
Died Febu^{ry} the | 23^d 1727 in | her 2nd year.

P⁹udence dau^t | Mr Richard & M^(rs) | Mary Dodge
died | Octo^b | y^e 5 17¹⁰ | In her 3 y(ear)

Abraham Son to | Mr Richard and M^{rs} | Mary Dodge
Died | Sep^{t^{mr}} 25th 1725 | Aged 3 Months.

2 Daughters of Mr. Richard &
M^{rs} Mary Dodge

Mary died y^e
9th of Octo^{br}
1737 in her
8 year

Mercy died
Octo^{br} y^e 8th
1737 in
her 5th year.

In memory of | MRS. LYDIA DODGE | wife of | MR.
NICHOLAS DODGE | who died | Sep. 27 1805. | Æ. 30 |

⁹ Crumbled off.

¹⁰ Wenham Church records give 1737.

By her side is Lucy there da | ughter who died sep. 15
1805 | Æt 18 months.

Farewell my dear husband, saith she
Now from your kind bosom I leap;
With Jesus my bridegroom to be,
My flesh in the tomb for to sleep.

HERE LIES BURIED | THE BODY OF | M^{RS} PRUDENCE |
DODGE WIFE OF M^R | WILLIAM DODGE | WHO DIED AU-
GUST | YE 5TH 1737 IN Y^E 57TH | YEAR OF HER AGE.

Here Lyeth y^e body | of Tabatha Goolsmith | ¹¹Zacheus
Goolsmith | who died october | y^e 8 1726 in 17 |
year of her Age.

¹²ndrew
Dodge
1747-8

HERE LIES | Y^E BODY OF MARTH^A | EDWARDS DAFTER
| OF MR. JOSEPH | EDWARDS DIED | IN AUGUST 1726 |
IN Y^E 2 YEAR | OF HER AGE.

In Memory of | Mr. Jacob Edwards Jun^r | who de-
parted this Life | Feb. 1st 1800 in the 27th | year of his
age.

Weep not my friends dry up your tears
I must lie here till Christ appears.

He when alive all vice did shun,
Straight in the path of virtue run;
And now he reaps a full reward
In endless glory with the Lord.

In memory of | MR. ABRAHAM EDWARDS, | who died |
Nov. 17, 1800 | Æt. 52.

Farewell conflicting hopes and fears
Where lights and shades alternate dwell
How bright the unchanging morn appears
Farewell, inconstant world farewell.

¹¹ Wife of Zacheus Goldsmith, jr., in Wenham church records.

¹² Broken stone lying on the ground.

jEMIMa
DoDGe ¹³

HEAI ¹⁴

iAI ¹⁴ hInc
body of REb
ACKER dod
GE ¹³

HI ¹⁴

IV ¹⁴
¹³

¹³ Common slabstones.

¹⁴ Illegible

In Memory of | Mrs. Prudence, | wife of | Mr. Abraham Edwards, | & Mr. Joseph Langdall | who died | Nov. 2, 1832, aged 72 years & 6 mos.

Write blessed are the dead which die in Lord, from henceforth, yea saith the spirit; that they may rest from their labours, and their works do follow them.

They die in Jesus and are blest,
How kind their slumbers are,
From sufferings and from sins released,
And freed from every snare.

BETSEY CLEVES | Died | June 9, 1851. | Aged 66 yr's |
WILLIAM EDWARDS | Died at Plattsburg, N. Y. | Nov. 24, 1813, | Aged 21 y'rs | Col. | JACOB D. EDWARDS, | Died at Boston, Mass. | June 24, 1847, | Aged 47 y'rs | Daughter & sons of | Abraham & Prudence | Edwards.
jonah | DodGe¹⁵ | Sarah | DodGe¹⁵.

APPENDIX.

[COPY.]

To All People, to whom these Presents may come, We Jonathan Dodge, Weaver, Edward Dodge Husbandman & Mark Dodge Husbandman All of Beverly in the County of Essex within His Majesties Province of ye Massachusetts Bay in New England Send Greeting, Know ye that whereas our Honoured Grandfather Richard Dodge late of said Beverly deceased did in his lifetime Set apart & appoint a certain piece of land lying in said Beverly for a Burying place for himself & posterity, Which Land is bounded as followeth, beginning at a little Shrub Appletree, & so running Easterly, Six Pole & five foot, and then turning Northerly Thirteen Pole, & then turning Westerly four Pole near the Plogh'd way, and then running Southerly fourteen Pole to the Bounds first mention'd: Which parcel of Land has been ever since used by ye Descendants of said Richard Dodge & others for a Burying-Place, We therefore ye said Jonathan Dodge Edward Dodge, & Mark Dodge do by these presents confirm & establish the said Priviledge of burying in ye said Land unto Andrew Dodge of Beverly, Phinehas Dodge & Nehemiah Dodge Josiah & Thomas Dodge all of Wenham, Robert Dodge and others, the children of Ebenezer Dodge late of Bev-

¹⁵ On common slabstones.

erly dec'd, being y^e Descendants of our late Uncle John Dodge Deceased: Richard Dodge of Ipswich, Daniel Dodge & William Dodge, both of Wenham, being y^e sons of our late Uncle Richard Dodge deceased, Parker & Samuel Dodge, both of Ipswich y^e sons of our late Uncle Samuel Dodge deceased, Joseph Dodge, Jonah Dodge, Elisha Dodge & Nathaniel Dodge all of Beverly, y^e sons of our late Uncle Joseph Dodge deceased, unto them & their Posterity forever, as also unto our Neighbours, Thomas Edwards & Benj^a Edwards both of Wenham, unto them, and their Posterity forever. To Have and to Hold together with ourselves & our Posterity the said parcel or piece of Land for the use abovementioned, & for that only for ever; without any let molestation or hindrance from us or from any hereafter claiming by or under us, together with a convenient way to y^e said Burying Place.

In Witness whereof we have hereunto set our hands & Seals this 24th day of February Anno Domini 1730-1. In y^e 4th year of y^e reign of King George y^e Second, of Great Brittain, France, & Ireland &c. Signed, Sealed, & Delivered

In presence of	The words between L. 17, & 18, Robert Dodge & others y ^e children of Ebenezer Dodge late of Beverly dec'd were interlined before Sealing & Delivery.
Joseph Edwards	
John Dodge	Excepting The Apple Trees within The Burying place before Sign-
Richard Dodge	Edward Dodge ¹⁶

Jonathan Dodge [SEAL]
Edward Dodge [SEAL]
Mark Dodge [SEAL]

Essex Sc March y^e 13th, 1731 (2

Jonathan Dodge Edward Dodge and

Mark Dodge Acknowledged this Instrument

to be their Act *act* and Deed before.

Symonds Epes Justice Peace.

An Agreement made this Twenty fourth day of February In the year of our Lord one Thousand Seven Hundred & Thirty, Thirty one Between Andrew Dodge, Phinehas Dodge, Nehemiah Dodge, Josiah Dodge Thomas Dodge & Robert Dodge, y^e son & Grandsons of John Dodge, late of Beverly in y^e county of Essex in the Province of y^e Massachusetts-bay in New England; Richard Dodge, Daniel Dodge & William Dodge sons of Richard Dodge late of Wenham in y^e County and Province aforesaid; Jonathan Dodge, Edward Dodge, & Mark Dodge of s'd Beverly sons of Edward Dodge late of s'd Beverly; Parker Dodge & Samuel Dodge, sons of Samuel Dodge late of Ipswich in the County & province aforesaid deceased; Joseph Dodge, Jonah Dodge, Elisha

¹⁶ In another hand.

Dodge, & Nathaniel Dodge Sons of Joseph Dodge late of said Beverly deceased; Thomas Edwards & Benjamin Edwards, both of said Wenham, being Seven Families so to be considered, testifieth, That They mutually engage by these presents to build a good Sufficient Stone-wall, about the Burying-Place in Beverly Belonging to ye s'd Dodge's & Edwards' within Fifteen Months from the day of ye date hereof: Each family to set up Five Pole & Five Foot of said stone wall within that Term of Fifteen months on Penalty of forfeiting The Sum of Forty Shillings to be paid to any of ye other families, which shall prosecute the default, we do oblige likewise our Selves & our Posterity, to repair annually the Defects & Ruins, that may happen in said Stone-wall, Each family its proportion, on penalty of the above mention'd forfeiture, as also to maintain a convenient, & decent Gate to the Said Burying Place on Penalty of forfeiting what may be thought reasonable by three judicious & indifferent Persons, to those of us who shall be at ye cost & charge of setting it up & keeping it in repair.

In witness whereof we have hereunto set our hands & seals the day & year first above-written.

Signed Sealed & Deliv^d.

In presence of

Thomas Dodge	Andrew Dodge [SEAL]	His Tho ^s . V Edwards [SEAL]
John Dodge [jr. ?]	Jonah Dodge [SEAL]	mark Rich ^d Dod [SEAL]
	[SEAL] Elisha Dodge [SEAL]	Dan ^l . Dodge [SEAL]
Rice Knowlton [SEAL]	Jonathan Dodge [SEAL]	William Dodge [SEAL]
Nehemiah Dodge [SEAL]	Edward Dodge [SEAL]	Josiah Dodge [SEAL]
Robert Dodge [SEAL]	Mark Dodge [SEAL]	Thomas Dodge [SEAL]
Richard Dodge, jr. [SEAL]	Parker Dodge [SEAL]	Benjamin Edwards
	[SEAL] Samuel Dodge [SEAL]	[SEAL]

"The agreement for fencing the burying Place."¹⁷

COPY OF DEEDS OF ADDITIONAL LAND FOR THE
BURYING GROUND, RECORDED IN THE ESSEX
REGISTRY OF DEEDS.

KNOW ALL MEN BY THESE PRESENTS, That we Joseph Langdell of Wenham in the county of Essex and Commonwealth of Massachusetts yeoman, and William Morgan of New Boston in the county of Hillsborough and state of New Hampshire cordwainer and Esther his wife in her

¹⁷ Endorsement on the back.

right, and Ezra Langdell yeoman and Rebecca Codman widow both of Mount Vernon in said county of Hillsborough, do for and in consideration of the sum of Fifty-three dollars and twelve cents lawful Money to us paid by Sylvester Wilkins housewright, Benjamin Edwards 2d cordwainer, John Edwards junior yeoman, Ezra Edwards yeoman and Asa B. Edwards yeoman all of Beverly in said county of Essex, and Nicholas Dodge yeoman, William Dodge yeoman, John T. Dodge yeoman, Isaac Dodge Gentleman, Downing Gentle yeoman, William Brown yeoman Abraham Dodge yeoman, Nehemiah Standley yeoman, Timothy Higgins mariner, Abraham Knowlton yeoman, John Cleaves yeoman, Simon Dodge yeoman, Benjamin Edwards yeoman, Jacob Dodge yeoman, Nicholas Dodge junior, gentleman, Peter Dodge yeoman, Aaron Lee, yeoman, Sally Hooker widow, and John Dodge yeoman of Hamilton in the county of Essex, all of Wenham in said county of Essex, excepting said John Dodge, in equal proportion, the receipt whereof we do hereby acknowledge, do hereby give, grant, bargain, sell, convey and confirm unto the said Sylvester Wilkins, Benjamin Edwards 2d, John Edwards, Ezra Edwards, Asa B. Edwards, Nicholas Dodge, William Dodge, John T. Dodge, Isaac Dodge, Downing Gentle, William Brown, Abraham Dodge, Nehemiah Standley, Timothy Higgins, Abraham Knowlton, John Cleaves, Simon Dodge, Benjamin Edwards, Jacob Dodge, Nicholas Dodge, junior, Peter Dodge, Aaron Lee, Sally Hooker, and John Dodge in equal proportions as tenants in common and their respective heirs and assigns forever, a certain piece of land for a burying yard situated in Beverly aforesaid containing about eighty-five poles of land and the said land is bounded as follows, viz.; beginning at the southwesternmost corner thereof against the southeasternmost corner of the old Burying

yard, so called, thence running northerly by the said old burying yard there measuring ten poles, thence running easterly by the land of the said grantors there measuring eight poles, thence running southerly by land of the heirs of Asa Dodge deceased there measuring ten poles, thence running westerly by land of said grantors there measuring nine poles to the bounds first mentioned, with all the privileges and appurtenances thereto belonging.

Excepting and reserving to the said Joseph Langdell his heirs and assigns forever one undivided twenty-fifth part of the said granted and conveyed premises to be held in common with the aforesaid grantees for the same purposes aforesaid, TO HAVE AND TO HOLD the said granted and bargained premises with the privileges and appurtenances thereof to them the said grantees aforesaid as tenants in common and to their respective heirs and assigns forever to their own use and behoof forever; excepting the reserve as aforesaid. And we the said Joseph Langdell, William Morgan, Esther Morgan, Rebecca Codman, and Ezra Langdell respectively for ourselves our heirs, executors and administrators do covenant with the grantees aforesaid named their respective heirs and assigns that we are lawfully seized in fee of the premises, that they are free of all incumbrances and that we have good right to sell and convey the same to the said grantees aforesaid, to hold as aforesaid; and that we will and our respective heirs, executors and administrators shall warrant and defend the same to the said grantees beforenamed their respective heirs and assigns forever, against the lawful claims and demands of all persons excepting the said reserve to said Joseph aforesaid. And I Rebecca Dodge of said Beverly widow, in consideration of two dollars to me paid by the aforesaid grantees, the receipt whereof I do hereby acknowledge, I do hereby grant, release, remise and forever

quit claim unto the aforementioned grantees respectively their heirs and assigns forever all my right, title, and interest, estate, use, improvement, claims and demands whatever that I now have in and to the aforescribed granted premises.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF we the said Joseph Langdell, William Morgan, Esther Morgan, Ezra Langdell, Rebecca Codman and Rebecca Dodge have hereunto set our hands and seals this twelfth day of December in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and twelve.

N. B., there was eleven words interlined before signed and sealed.

Signed, sealed and delivered in presence of us	}	
Emme Smith	}	by said Joseph
Jonathan Smith	}	Langdell
James Ray	}	for William Morgan, Esther Morgan,
Mark D. Perkins	}	Ezra Langdell and Rebecca Codman.

Joseph Langdell [SEAL]

William Morgan [SEAL]

her

Esther × Morgan [SEAL]

mark

Ezra Langdell [SEAL]

Rebecca Codman [SEAL]

[Essex Reg. Deeds, 237—204.] [SEAL]

KNOW ALL MEN BY THESE PRESENTS, That I Joseph Langdell of Wenham in the county of Essex and Commonwealth of Massachusetts yeoman, and Sylvester Wilkins of Beverly in the county and commonwealth aforesaid housewright, and William Morgan of New Boston in the county of Hillsborough and State of New Hampshire cordwainer, and Esther his wife in her right, in consideration of the sum of nine dollars 52 cents paid to us by Benjamin Edwards of Wenham aforesaid and twenty-four others

of the proprietors of the burying ground in Beverly being tenants in common, the receipt whereof we do hereby acknowledge, do hereby give, grant, sell and convey unto the said proprietors severally and their heirs and assigns, a certain tract of land in said Beverly containing fifteen rods and three fourths, bounded southerly by the highway half a rod, then easterly by land formerly of Asa B. Edwards and the heirs of Asa Dodge deceased; then northerly to the burying ground, thence westerly by the said burying ground, and the heirs of Mark Dodge deceased and the said Sylvester Wilkins to the bound first mentioned. TO HAVE AND TO HOLD the same to the said proprietors their heirs and assigns to their use and benefit forever. And we do covenant with the said proprietors their heirs and assigns that we are lawfully seized in fee of the premises; that they are free of all incumbrances; that we have good right to sell and convey the same to the said proprietors and their heirs and assigns; and that we will warrant and defend the same to the said proprietors and their heirs and assigns against the lawful claims of all persons. IN WITNESS WHEREOF we have hereunto set our hands and seals this thirteenth day of June one thousand eight hundred and fifteen.

Signed, Sealed and delivered in presence of us }

Israel Friend

Isaac Woodberry junr. }

Joseph Langdell . . [SEAL]

Sylvester Wilkins . . ["]

["]

["]

Essex ss. July 6, 1815. Then the within named Joseph Langdell and Sylvester Wilkins personally acknowledged the above instrument to be their free act and deed. before me Isaac Woodbury junr. Justice of Peace.

Essex ss. Received July 27, 1824, recorded and examined by Amos Choate Reg. [Essex Reg. Deeds, 236—70.]

SKETCH OF MRS. WILLIAM JARVIS

OF

WEATHERSFIELD, VERMONT.

BY MRS. MARY PEPPERELL SPARHAWK JARVIS CUTTS.

EDITED BY HER GRANDSON
CECIL HAMPDEN CUTTS HOWARD.

PART I.

Mrs. Anna Bailey Bartlett Jarvis was the eldest daughter of the Hon. Bailey Bartlett, of Haverhill, Massachusetts, who commenced life as an importing merchant; the same business in which his father had been engaged.

The following extract is from a biographical notice of him.

"Living in the most interesting period of the Revolution, Mr. Bartlett early mingled in political life. He was one of the earliest and most intimate friends of the venerable John Adams, and a fellow boarder with him and Samuel Adams in Philadelphia on the 4th of July, 1776, and was present at Congress Hall when the declaration of Independence was first proclaimed. He represented the town of Haverhill, in the house of Representatives in 1783, and the county of Essex in the Senate in 1789.

On the 1st of July, 1789, he was appointed High Sheriff of Essex Co. Governor Hancock presented him the commission in person, and stated to him that he did it with peculiar pleasure, as it was the only nomination during his administration that met the unanimous concurrence of his Council. He held this office for forty years, until his death in 1830. He was kind and indulgent almost to a fault; and his purse often paid the exactions of an unfeel-

ing creditor, rather than suffer a poor debtor to be imprisoned. In all cases of difficulty he was firm, fearless, immovable. Such was the public life of this amiable, honest, faithful, unostentatious, public servant."

In 1786 he married Miss Peggy Leonard White of Newburyport, a lineal descendant of Peregrine White, the first white child born at Plymouth, after the landing of the Pilgrims. She was a refined and beautiful young lady of seventeen, fair as a lily, with the rose on her cheek, blue eyes, fine auburn hair, and cherry lips.

Her elder sister was said to be even more beautiful than herself. When only fifteen, a wealthy gentleman of Nova Scotia, Mr. Hazen, met her at Newburyport, fell in love with her, and offered himself in marriage. Her mother thought her too young for an engagement, and decidedly refused the offer, though she had no objection to the gentleman. He waited patiently a year, then renewed his proposals and was accepted. They were afterwards married.

Before his marriage, Mr. Bartlett made large additions in more modern style to his deceased father's house, in which he resided. It was situated on the banks of the Merrimac river, with a southern aspect, and on the site of the house where the Johnsons had lived, when taken captive by the Indians.

Strange legends hung around the old mansion. The red man had been there with his tomahawk thirsting for blood; a mother had been tomahawked in the garden, but preserved her infant by secreting it under her clothing, where after the massacre was over it was found living. Two of Mr. Johnson's children were saved by a faithful domestic, by hiding them under a wash-tub in the cellar. The daughter thus rescued married Dr. Bailey of the British Navy, and was the grandmother of the Hon. Bailey Bartlett.

This old family mansion was three stories high; the upper stories having gable windows of the ancient pattern, which opened upon a balcony, that extended across the front, and commanded an extensive view of the smooth and beautiful river. It was built of brick, painted straw-color. Woodbines clambered over it in luxuriant growth, and in later years half covered the front of the house. They climbed to the very roof and fell in graceful festoons over the balcony, veiling it from observation in the street below. Here the birds resorted to build their nests; the children played "hide and seek" and other games, and lovers whispered their vows and mutual sympathies. To this abode Mr. Bartlett brought his fair young bride; whose ladylike and elegant deportment, hospitality, grace and courtesy, rendered her home attractive to her husband and to a large circle of friends.

As she ripened into maturer years she became a true lady of the olden school. Her taste, love of neatness and order, and devoted piety, exerted a strong influence over her children and household through life.

Mr. Bartlett's sister Elizabeth, a gentle, amiable and lovely girl of twenty, had married Col. Nathaniel Sparhawk, the grandson of the hero of Louisburg, General Sir William Pepperell. She died two years after her marriage, leaving an infant daughter, Mary Pepperell, who was born in 1780. Mr. Bartlett was warmly attached to his sister, and as Col. Sparhawk had several children by his first marriage, Mr. Bartlett succeeded in persuading her father to permit little Mary to be placed under the care of her grandmother Bartlett, where she was cherished with the fondest love by her uncle and grandmother.

As years developed her character, she became remarkable for her sweet, kind and conscientious disposition, and for her fondness for study and self improvement. After

the death of her grandmother she lived with her uncle and aunt Bartlett, and the latter loved her as a younger sister. A remarkably strong attachment was formed between them, which was manifested by the niece in untiring acts of kindness and attention towards her aunt and children. They united with Rev. Mr. Abbott's church together in 1802.

A story is related of Mrs. Bartlett which illustrates the elaborate manner in which the ladies dressed their hair at that period. In her early married life she went to Boston to visit some friends and to attend Commencement at Harvard College; then a grand dress occasion, as her brother was to graduate that year.

The barbers were so much in demand that not one could be obtained on the morning of Commencement day, and Mrs. Bartlett was under the necessity of having her hair dressed the evening before, so that, when the pile of head gear had once been completed, she was obliged to obtain what rest she could in an easy chair through the night. This proves that elegant ladies were in those days, as in the present period, swayed by the goddess of fashion as well, though perhaps not to the same extent, as they did not wear so many flounces and furbelows, and their rich and superb brocades were kept for gala days only, and handed down from mother to daughter. They wore immense calashes, made of green silk and whalebone, to ride in, and for covering the tall and stately head-dress. The calash was easily taken off and folded up. They also carried very large fans, partly as a screen; and in travelling wore green silk tissue veils wrapped closely over the face to protect the complexion from sun and wind. In full dress they wore a square low-necked polonaise with handsome lace around the neck and a large showy neck-lace, or string of beads. The sleeve was tight at the el-

bow, then a deep ruffle of the same material as the dress, and a deep fall of rich lace under it which gracefully veiled the arm in part. The polonaise was open in front, and displayed either a rich quilted satin petticoat, or a skirt of the same material as the dress.

In 1787, Mr. and Mrs. Bartlett's first child was born and was named Anna Bailey. After this their family increased rapidly. Eliza, Margaret, Sarah and Harriet, were added to it. Then their first son was born, Bailey. Then Catherine Leonard, Edwin, Abby Osgood, Charles Leonard, Mary Augusta, Francis, and finally, Louisa Amelia, in Oct., 1809. Two children died in infancy. Thirteen lived to grow up. In the infancy of her first children Mrs. Bartlett was highly favored in securing the services of an intelligent and faithful American girl named Dennis, who identified herself with the interests of her mistress and family, watching over the children, teaching and directing the servants, and having a general supervision over the household. She was married in middle life, but, her husband soon dying of consumption, she returned to her good master and mistress, to whose interests she devoted herself unreservedly, until the family became dissolved by death and marriages, and the house was given up. Then the grateful children provided a home for her, and smoothed her last days, she in return loving them all as if they were her own children, thus furnishing a beautiful and true example of old-fashioned domestics as they formerly existed in New England. They identified themselves with the interests of their employers and their greatest pride was to sustain the honor and promote the well-being of the family.

The wise and good Dr. Holyoke, of Salem, who attained the great age of one hundred and one years with unimpaired faculties, took a girl on trial for a short time and

she proved a faithful and excellent friend, remaining in the household for fifty years, until after the death of the aged doctor. Another remained in the family for seventy years !

Mr. Leonard White, Mrs. Bartlett's brother, resided in his father's house, next to Mr. Bartlett's and married Miss Dalton of Newburyport, of an old and highly respected family. Mr. White was cashier of the Merrimac Bank, and remarkable for his uprightness and integrity ; for his amiable disposition, fine appearance and courteous manners. Rarely a day passed that he did not call in to see his sister in the evening. As his children grew up, they too became pleasant companions for their cousins.

The society in Haverhill was remarkably refined and cultivated. Here the Saltonstalls lived, descendants of Sir Richard Saltonstall, one of the old puritans. One of the sons, Leverett Saltonstall became an eminent and able lawyer in Salem ; a man of superior abilities, agreeable as a companion, and of a noble presence. Two of Mr. Leverett Saltonstall's sisters were the loved and chosen companions of Anna Bartlett, especially the eldest, Anne, whose friendship only ended with her life.

There were two families of Duncans in Haverhill also, and the Atwoods, one of whose daughters was Harriet, afterward Mrs. Newell, a pioneer missionary abroad ; the Osgoods, and another family of Whites, etc.

The little Anna Bartlett was brought up in the strictness of that period, and was a model of propriety. Needlework and reading went hand in hand in those days, and the earliest childish instruction consisted in learning to read and to sew. Then followed writing, arithmetic, etc. At the age of six little Anna made a fine linen shirt for her father, with its elaborate ruffles of linen cambric, for the bosom and wrists. For her industry and patience her

grandmother gave her a gold thimble. To the young people of the present day this seems an incredible feat; but children then were taught reading, writing and sewing much earlier than now. I knew a lady of high standing, a friend of John Quincy Adams, who learned to read at three years of age, and could read in the Bible at four years. She lived to be seventy, a tall and elegant woman, an ornament to society.

Her constitution did not seem, according to modern theory, to have suffered by this early training.

At the ages of fourteen and twelve, Anna and her sister Eliza went to a boarding-school to enlarge their knowledge, and acquire some accomplishments. Among the latter were playing on the spinet, embroidery and painting in water colors, and writing in a small, clear, elegant hand. All the younger sisters in turn were educated the same way.

In 1797 Hon. Bailey Bartlett was elected member of Congress of the United States, and held the office four years; he was a member of the last Congress held in Philadelphia, and the first which met at Washington. He was the chosen companion of the lamented Chief Justice Parker; between whom the warmest and most cordial friendship continued to exist until the death of the Judge. Mr. Bartlett left his beloved family with regret; but while duty to his country obliged him to be absent, he invited a young gentleman, a friend of his, to reside in the family, to assist his wife in every way possible; which he did with the utmost faithfulness and courtesy. This young gentleman afterwards became a wealthy and eminent man.

Mr. Bartlett belonged to the party called Federalists, as did John Adams, and Alexander Hamilton; and his political career closed with the election of Jefferson.

But the highest traits of his character cannot be known to the world. They are disclosed chiefly by the family that he reared, trained and stamped with his own similitude. They were characterized by every trait, unselfish, gentle, kind and affectionate. His sons and his daughters rose up and called him blessed. His daughters were like fair young olive plants round about him. Though usually grave and dignified, yet in his social hours a sunny smile and two expressive dimples lighted up his face, making it genial and attractive. From the time he left Congress, his leisure hours, gleaned from his duties as high sheriff of Essex county, were devoted to reading, horticulture and mechanics. He had a large garden about a quarter of a mile from the house, which under his careful supervision was cultivated skilfully and supplied the wants of the family abundantly with fruit and vegetables. It was bordered with red and white currants and gooseberries, which bore large quantities of rich and juicy fruit. His rare varieties of summer and winter apples were a treat to his family and friends, and barrels of apples and pears were stored away in the autumn for winter use.

When fatigued by his official duties and responsibilities, he often derived recreation and amusement from the manufacture of elegant and useful articles for his wife and daughters; for which purpose he kept a nice set of tools. Mrs. Bartlett's health being delicate, she was often confined to her room, but her prayers ascended to God daily for her family. She stood at the helm of her household and sent forth her directions so that everything went on like clockwork in this beautifully ordered family. As soon as the daughters were old enough to take a part in domestic affairs, some light duty was assigned them in the morning to minister to the comfort and well being of the whole.

They were early instructed in the art of making delicious cake, pastry, puddings and jellies, and were all remarkable in after life for their proficiency and skill in this department. Their father would have thought them very remiss if they were not all neatly dressed for the day at their one o'clock dinner. Peace and harmony reigned in the household. After the death of her grandmother, Miss Mary P. Sparhawk spent much time with her aunt, Mrs. Dr. Charles Jarvis of Boston, a granddaughter of Sir Wm. Pepperell. This aunt had no children of her own and was very fond of her niece. Her husband, Dr. Jarvis, was one of the most ardent patriots of the Revolution, and the intimate friend of John Hancock and Samuel Adams.

In Faneuil Hall, that Cradle of Liberty, he often addressed the citizens of Boston, with whom he was very popular, and the clear musical tones of his voice, ringing forth the words of an ardent eloquence, helped to kindle those fires of patriotism, which led to the independence of the country. It was hence an advantage to Miss Sparhawk to be with Dr. and Mrs. Jarvis, for not only did some of the first men of the times resort to their house, but they both took an interest in directing her course of reading and studies. At their house she first met with Dr. Jarvis' only son William, who had recently returned from the south and established himself as a merchant in Boston. He had been educated in the best schools of Boston, Philadelphia, and Bordentown, N. J. He was distinguished for diligence in business, and strict uprightness and integrity, and was moreover intelligent, agreeable, handsome, and a general favorite in society.

The intelligence, loveliness, and modest simplicity of Miss Sparhawk won his heart. They were engaged with the approbation of his mother-in-law and all the friends concerned, and everything seemed auspicious, when a sad

calamity occurred to them. A mercantile house, reputed wealthy, for whom Mr. William Jarvis had been induced to endorse, failed suddenly for a large amount, and he found that the whole of his property must inevitably be swept away by it.

He first paid his private debts, and then gave up every cent remaining to the creditors; but, even this amount did not suffice by \$14,500.00. He offered to give his notes for that sum to be paid in five annual installments, and his proposal was accepted. He was too honest and noble-minded to attempt any evasion; but he made a solemn resolution, which he kept through life, never again to become surety for another.

He could not, in his present situation, think of binding Miss Sparhawk by her engagement, and therefore released her, although it was a sad parting for both. She returned to the sheltering love of her uncle and aunt Bartlett. Mr. Jarvis now directed all his energies to the accomplishment of his task. Going to sea immediately, as master of a vessel, by a series of wisely planned, promptly executed voyages he was crowned with success. At the end of five years, after enduring hardships, perils, privations, and narrow escapes almost unprecedented, he was enabled to return to Boston, and free himself from every liability.

A day or two after his return his father received a letter from the Hon. Josiah Quincy, then in Congress, saying that William Jarvis of Boston, had been appointed Consul General at Lisbon. The official announcement came soon afterwards, and Mr. Jarvis hastened to Washington to see Mr. Madison, then Secretary of State. On his arrival, he found that the last minister to Portugal had been recalled, and Mr. Madison begged Mr. Jarvis to act as *chargé d'affaires* at the Court of Portugal.

Mr. Jarvis at first modestly declined the appointment,

fearing he had not sufficient knowledge of diplomatic affairs, but his scruples were overruled by Mr. Madison. The treasury was then low, and Mr. Madison told Mr. Jarvis that he would not then fix on a salary, but that he should have a suitable and satisfactory compensation for his services. The Consul arrived in Lisbon, Aug. 2, 1802, and for eight years labored with untiring assiduity to promote the interests of his country and government, to whose institutions and principles he was ardently devoted.

Entering into partnership with two of his early friends, he opened a counting house as commission merchant, in Lisbon, and was so well prospered in business that in 1806 he renewed the offer of his hand and heart to Miss Sparhawk. The lady had been constant to her first and only attachment and she accepted his offer, but several months elapsed ere they were united. He could not leave his official duties in Lisbon, and her friends were averse to her going out to join him; but finally in the autumn of 1807, he sent out a vessel for her with his cousin, John H. Jarvis, to be her escort.

Mrs. Bartlett provided a suitable middle-aged woman for her companion, and in December, 1807, she left America with the blessing of all her friends. Just about this time she heard of the death of Dr. Charles Jarvis, which gave a great shock to her feelings, and on her arrival in Lisbon she found herself still pursued by misfortune.

A bitter disappointment awaited her. The city was strictly blockaded by Wellington, and with the sadness of "hope deferred," she was obliged to sail to San Lucas in Spain. Mr. Hackley, the American consul at that port, and his good lady, treated her with the utmost kindness and courtesy, taking her to their house where she remained until Mr. Jarvis could cross the mountains between Lisbon and San Lucas to join her. In March, 1808, Mr.

Hackley married them, and the whole party performed the wedding tour to Lisbon on donkeys.

Mrs. Jarvis, with her earnest piety, wished to have the marriage rite performed by a Protestant clergyman; but according to the laws of Portugal it must be sanctified by a Romish priest; accordingly her marriage was three times performed. Mr. Jarvis had a beautiful home on the Tagus awaiting the arrival of his bride, where they enjoyed much domestic felicity.

It was about this time that Eliza, the second daughter of the Hon. Bailey Bartlett, a lovely, dignified and accomplished young lady, married Joseph Sprague, Esq., a talented and promising lawyer of Salem, who was afterward distinguished as an orator and ardent patriot, and Miss Anna Bartlett, who subsequently became Mr. Jarvis' second wife, was much with her sister.

Party strife in politics at this time ran so high that the opposite sides did not exchange visits. Sheriff Bartlett was a Federalist as was also his friend, Col. Pickman of Salem. Anna Bartlett was the intimate friend of the Colonel's daughter, Miss Rawlins Pickman, and this friendship lasted through their lives. Mr. Sprague was a Republican and his friends were of that party. His wife and wife's sister were invited to mingle in their society, but by having the prudence and good sense to avoid conversation upon politics, Miss Anna Bartlett won the esteem and friendship of both parties. Mr. and Mrs. Sprague were a very happy couple and had six children. Bailey Bartlett, the eldest brother, went into business in Newburyport; Edwin at the age of fifteen entered Mr. Jarvis' counting house at Lisbon. He afterwards went to Guayaquil and Lima in South America, where he acquired a large fortune. He married Miss Harrod of Portland and finally became one of the merchant princes of New York,

and died at his residence on the Hudson a few years since. His brother Charles was with him in Lima for a short time, and was there appointed consul at Trinidad. Subsequently he became a commission merchant in Boston, and married Miss Plummer, a lady of worth and fine abilities. Their only son, Gen. Wm. Francis Bartlett, left Harvard College to serve his country in the late war. He was a very brave and efficient officer, but was taken prisoner and endured the most horrible cruelties. At last his exchange was effected, but instead of the tall, vigorous form that entered the service, he was ever afterward an invalid and a sufferer. He married a lovely young lady in Pittsfield, and they had four children.

Francis, the youngest son of sheriff Bartlett, entered into business in New York and died young. All the daughters were married.

Portugal was then occupied by two contending armies. The British blockaded Lisbon, the French were encamped in its environs; the Prince Regent and his court had left Portugal for Brazil, on the invasion of the French in November, 1807. After the French invaded Spain, the Spanish Junta confiscated the flocks of merino sheep belonging to noblemen who had joined the French, and offered them for sale to raise funds. It had been contrary to the laws of Spain to export these sheep, under penalty of death. Mr. Jarvis, ever eager to promote the interests of his beloved country, thought these fine-wooled sheep would be invaluable to agriculturists, and purchased between three and four thousand sheep, and sent them to the United States. He exported more than all others put together, reserving about four hundred for himself. The sheep sold well in America, and he realized a handsome remuneration from the sale.

Mr. Jarvis had been highly prospered in his business. He

had wholly supplied the French army with flour, which had brought him a large profit; but, finally, the business came to an end and he determined to resign his office and return to America where the sheep had already been sent. In October, 1810, therefore, he fitted up a brig as comfortably as possible, and embarked with his wife and infant daughter. They had a stormy voyage and did not land in Boston until December. The cold New England climate was a fearful contrast to the mild, salubrious air of Portugal, and Mrs. Jarvis, whose health was delicate, was much affected by the change. The Consul obtained a comfortable boarding place for her in Haverhill, near her uncle Bartlett's family, where her cousins, especially Miss Anna Bartlett, were unremitting in their kind attentions. Mr. Jarvis was obliged to go to Washington. He had presented Mr. Jefferson and Mr. Madison each with a pair of his valuable merino sheep. Mr. Jefferson, immediately on his arrival in America, wrote him a long and very complimentary letter, thanking him for the sheep, and speaking in the highest appreciation of his valuable and efficient services while in Lisbon, and of the advantage he had been to the commerce of the United States, etc., etc.; all of which was extremely gratifying to Mr. Jarvis.

Mr. Madison, then President, expressed the same cordial commendation of Mr. Jarvis' unusually energetic and untiring exertions in behalf of his country. They were just on the eve of the second war with Great Britain. The treasury was still low and Mr. Madison made no allusion to salary. Mr. Jarvis thought as he had been prospered in his private affairs perhaps he could as well afford to do without his salary as his country could afford to pay it, and therefore made no claim.

Where can such another instance be found of a man who fulfilled all the duties of foreign minister for eight years

without the slightest compensation? It shows the patriotism and public spirit from which the revolution was born.

From his residence in Europe, Mr. Jarvis had learned to hold the possession of real estate in high esteem. He saw the nobility placing a high value upon their estates, and determined to purchase a large tract of land and to elevate the condition of agriculture, which was then very low. First he went to Virginia, but not finding a plantation that suited him, he was finally induced by his cousin, Dr. Leonard Jarvis, who with his father had purchased a beautiful place in Claremont, New Hampshire, to buy a large tract of meadow land, formed by a bow in the Connecticut river, in Weathersfield, Vermont, directly opposite Claremont. This land was rich and fertile; a large house for his own residence, and a small village consisting of a store, public house, blacksmith's shop, etc., were also included in the purchase for which he paid the cash down, a remarkable event in those days. After having his sheep driven from Newburyport to this farm he returned to his wife early in February, and on the 22nd of that month she gave birth to another daughter. Consumption was wasting her delicate frame, and early in April she knew her end was approaching. Sending for the clergyman, of whose church she was a member, to consecrate her infants to God in baptism, she received the communion herself, and thus passed away to a better sphere.

Her sorrowing friends

— "Saw not the angels who met her there :
The gates of the city they could not see ;
But they knew she was safe on the further side,
Where all the ransomed and angels be."

Soon after this Mr. Jarvis removed with his two motherless little girls, from Haverhill, Mass., accompanied by his father's widow, Mrs. Dr. Charles Jarvis, to his estate in

Vermont. Early in 1816, he was attacked with rheumatic fever and he was just able to go in his carriage, by easy stages, to Saratoga in June. He had a man to drive and assist him in and out, and a nurse for himself and one for his little girls. The waters proved most salutary, and at the end of six weeks he was quite recruited and returned home able to walk and attend to his business. His house seemed desolate and lonely, and he had suffered so much during his severe illness from the want of woman's gentle care and nursing that he began to feel the importance of obtaining a wife, and his thoughts turned to his late wife's cousin, Miss Anna Bailey Bartlett, of Haverhill, Mass., whose sterling worth and excellence of character were well known to him, and who had been most kind and attentive to Mrs. Jarvis in her last illness. He first made proposals by letter which were not unfavorably received, and in February, 1817, he took his little girls in a covered sleigh to Mr. Bartlett's to urge his suit in person. They were engaged and the time of the marriage fixed for May. His little girls were delighted when told that cousin Anna was to be their mamma. Her two youngest sisters were young enough to be their companions, and the daughter of her sister Eliza, a lovely little girl. The large old nursery had two southern windows which flooded it with sunshine; and a bright open fire was kept burning all day. A tall black walnut chest of drawers, polished like ebony, stood in one corner, with its rows of brass handles shining like gold from top to bottom. In this bright cheerful room the children pursued their games with untiring zeal and enjoyment. It was indeed a happy family. Six grown up daughters still reside beneath the paternal roof, and how vividly does the picture of their domestic life come up before me! Some are seated with their fancy work baskets in the broad, stuffed, old-fashioned window seats, and

others about the room. The gentle mother is in her accustomed easy chair by the fireside. A bright fire of evenly cut walnut logs glows on the hearth, the tall brass andirons, shovel and tongs reflecting the cheerful blaze. In the evening the father of the family sat opposite his wife in his large chair. The side board glowed with ruddy shining apples, with rich currant wine, and fine shagbarks or walnuts. Every evening friends called in; some to play backgammon with the Sheriff, some with Mrs. Bartlett or Miss Catherine, and some to chat with the young ladies. At nine refreshments were distributed and at ten all had taken their leave. The intercourse was social, cordial, friendly; such is a home picture of seventy years ago, without ceremony or parade.

The drawing room, with its Wilton carpet, spinet, high backed stuffed mahogany chairs and arches over the window seats, was only used on grand occasions.

[To be continued.]

AN "EPICEDIUM,"
COMPOSED IN 1752 BY REV. JOHN CLEAVELAND OF
CHEBACCO (NOW ESSEX) IN IPSWICH, MASS.

BY E. P. CROWELL,
Professor in Amherst College.

AMONG the numerous publications of this clergyman, one has recently come to light which is a pamphlet of sixteen pages, octavo, with the following quaint title :

An Epicedium,
OR A
Poetical Attempt upon the Life & Death
OF
Mr. *Josiah Cleaveland,*
LATE OF
CANTERBURY.

Who departed this Life (undoubtedly)
to a better, *February 9th 1750,*
Aged Sixty years four Months.

Zech. 1. 5. Your fathers where are they?

Ps. 89 ; 48. What Man is he that lives and shall not see death? shall he deliver his soul from the Hand of the grave?

Rev. 14 : 13. Write bleffed are the Dead that die in the Lord.

Luke 16. 22. The Beggar died, and was carried by the Angels into Abraham's Bosom.

2 Sam. 1. 17. And David lamented with this Lamentation over Saul and over Jonathan his Son.

Boston: Printed by S. Kneeland, 1753.

The preface is an acrostic and consists of sixty-three decasyllabic lines rhyming in couplets, the initial letters of which form the words: "John Cleaveland, author of this little book and pastor of a church in Ipswich." It begins as follows:

In this plain Verse, I do attempt to fiew,
O court'ous Reader! nought but what is true;
His Character, as I have set it forth,
None will deny, to be beyond his Worth.

The next ten lines are eulogistic of the subject of the poem, and the rest is a religious exhortation to the reader.

The "Epicedium" itself contains three hundred and sixty-eight lines of the same length as those of the preface and rhyming in the same way. The opening lines are as follows:

Since I have heard the late, the mournful News,
My Father's Death; my painful, penfive Muse,
Would fain revive, and spend a little Breath,
Both on his Life and also on his Death.

The poem then makes mention of his early life, his marriage and his children. Next are given the story of his conversion, a delineation of his religious character, the scene of his death and his last words to his friends. The conclusion is an exhortation to his children and friends.

To the "Epicedium" is appended this "Epitaph:"

Under this Hillock small doth lie,
Inter'd *Josiah Cleaveland's Dust*
'Twill hear the Resurrection cry
When Death's cold Bonds asunder burst.
No doubt it will triumphing rise,
Before the Morning of that Day;
When Christ shall all the World surprize,

His Gospel's Voice who wou'dn't obey.
 Then shall this mortal Dust invest,
 A Nature pure, and uncorrupt :
 And enter to the blessed Rest,
 Where's nought their Joy to Interrupt.

Josiah Cleaveland, the subject of this elegy, came of good Puritan stock and, as is gleaned from other sources of information, was every way worthy of the tribute here paid to his character. He was the grandson of Moses Cleaveland, an immigrant from Ipswich, England, in 1635, who married, Sept. 26, 1648, Ann, daughter of Edward Winn, lived in Woburn, had eleven children and died Jan. 9, 1702 ; and the son of Josiah Cleaveland, who was born Feb. 26, 1667, lived in Chelmsford until 1694, then removed with one other family to that part of the fertile meadows of the Quinebaug in Windham Co., Connecticut (which was organized as the town of Canterbury in 1709), had nine children and died April 26, 1709.

Josiah Cleaveland, 2d, was born Oct. 7, 1690, married Abigail, daughter of Elisha Paine of Canterbury and had eleven children, of whom six were sons. By his father's death the entire care of the family and the farm devolved upon him when he was but twenty years of age ; and for the excellent training and stanch character of his brothers and sisters as well as of his own children he deserved the full credit. He was one of the most influential men in his day in all town matters. Throughout his life a pillar in the Congregational church, he left to it at his death, his part of the ownership of the meeting-house and £200 in money. From one of his first cousins is descended the present President of the United States.

Four of the sons of Josiah Cleaveland, 2d, and several of his nephews served in the Revolutionary army. Indeed, the historian of Windham County declares that there were in that army, from Canterbury, "Cleavelands almost without number."

The seventh child of Josiah Cleaveland, 2d, was John, the author of this "Poetical Attempt," who was born April 11, 1722. His early life was spent upon the farm. An injury caused by an ambitious attempt to outstrip others in stone-wall building, when he was about seventeen years old, disabled him for severe physical labor, and preparing for college he entered Yale in 1741. For the offence of attending religious meetings of the "Separatists," so called, at his home and with his parents, after the close of his Junior year he was expelled from College in December, 1744, but in 1763 the college authorities granted him the degree of A. B. and enrolled him a member of the class of 1745, to which he had belonged.

After studying theology he became pastor of a "Separatist" church in Chebacco, in Ipswich, Mass., Feb. 25, 1747, and after a ministry of fifty-two years died there, April 22, 1799. To his intellectual ability, his oratorical power, his zealous devotion to his professional work and his almost unbounded influence with the community in which he lived, there is abundant testimony in the local histories. His patriotic services also, as a chaplain in the French and Indian war, when he accompanied the provincial forces to Lake George and to the Island of Cape Breton, and in the war of the Revolution are a matter of record. It was a traditional saying in his parish, that "he preached all the young men among his people into the army and then went himself, taking his four sons with him." Two of these served as surgeons and were afterwards, for a long period, eminent as physicians and conspicuous in political affairs throughout the county of Essex in which they resided. Another of them died in the army and the fourth was a useful and successful clergyman through a long life.

Bancroft in his History of the United States, Vol. IV,

makes mention of Mr. Cleaveland in connection with the expedition of Abercrombie in 1758 as one of those "chaplains who preached to the regiments of citizen soldiers a renewal of the days when Moses with the rod of God in his hand sent Joshua against Amalek."

What his eulogist, Rev. Dr. Parish, of Byfield, Mass., said in a memorial discourse after his death, was literally true: "Active and enterprising, he repeatedly left the silence of his study for the din of war; the joys of domestic peace for the dangers of the bloody field. The waters of Champlain, the rocks of Cape Breton, the fields of Cambridge and the banks of the Hudson listened to the fervor of his addresses."

That Rev. Mr. Cleaveland was, in some respects, far in advance of his age, in his spirit of Christian philanthropy, appears in a very striking manner in the following letter which he wrote in 1763, soon after the close of the French and Indian war, on the duty of undertaking the christianizing of the American Indians.

Very dear Sir: Since I have understood that the preliminary articles of Peace are ratified, by which the vast country on the eastern side of the river Mississippi, from the source of said river to the ocean, is ceded (*i. e.*, by France) to his Brittanic majesty, I have been ready to think we never had so loud a call and so wide a door opened, to use endeavors to propagate the gospel and spread the savour of the knowledge of Christ among the Indian tribes, which inhabit or rather range in the extended wilds of North America as now we have. A view to christianize the Heathen was a pious motive with our Forefathers to come into this America at first; and what all along has been an obstruction to their conversion God has now removed. And as God has now given the English nation all North America it can't be thought that we

render again according to the benefit done unto us, if we neglect to improve all proper means to communicate to the heathen the inestimable treasure of the Gospel, which God has long indulged us with and now secured the enjoyment of to us against those that ever have sought to deprive us of the same. Moreover, can it be supposed that God has wonderfully crowned the British arms with success and given us all this vast country which is now ceded to us, merely for Great Britain's and British-American Colonies' sake — seeing the promise is of the heathen to Christ for an inheritance."

Amherst College, August 3, 1883.

INSCRIPTIONS FROM THE OLD BURYING GROUND AT LYNNFIELD CENTRE.

COPIED BY JOHN T. MOULTON.

This burying ground is on the main street of the village, just southerly from the common and a short distance westerly from the church. As Lynnfield was originally a part of Lynn and was called the second parish, it is of interest to persons tracing family lines back to Lynn, to know that many of these names are found on the Lynn town records previous to the year 1815, when Lynnfield was made a separate town. Yet the records of the *parish* of Lynnfield begin Dec. 7, 1713, and there are also *church* records which have been published in the Institute Collections.

There are three other cemeteries in the town, one at the Centre, near the old yard, and two at South Lynnfield. The nearest is called Forest Hill Cemetery, and was consecrated Oct. 14, 1856. Addresses on the occasion were made by Rev. E. R. Hodgman and Rev. A. P. Chute.

Here lyes the body of Doc^{ter} John Aborn, who departed this life Novem^r the 8th 1768, in the 41 year of his age.

In memory of Mrs. Rebecca Dodge, formerly the wife of Dr. John Aborn, who died June 20, 1798, Æt. 64.

Here lyes y^e body of John Aborn, son of Doc^{tr} John & Mrs. Rebeccah Aborn, who departed this life March 2, 1769, in the 8th year of his age.

Here lyes y^e body of Elizabeth Aborn, daughter of Doct^r John Aborn & Mrs. Rebecca Aborn, who died July 2^d 1770 aged 1 year, 6 months.

Here lies buried the body of Rev. Benjamin Adams, Pastor of the Second Church of Christ in Lynn, who departed this life May the 4th 1777 in the 58 year of his age, and 22^d of his ministry.

The memory of the just is blessed.

Here lies buried the body of M^{rs} Rebecca Adams, consort of the Rev^d Benjamin Adams, who departed this life Augst 22^d 1776, in the 43^d year of her age.

God is just.

Erected in memory of Dr. Benjamin Adams. Obt. Jan. 16, 1811, Æt. 53.

This stone is erected to the memory of two children of Dr. Benjamin & Mrs. Lois Adams, viz^t.

Edward Augustus, died March 8, 1796, aged 1 year, 11 months & 13 days.

Edward Augustus 2^d died Feb. 14, 1797, aged 14 days.

Erected in memory of Benjamin Perkins Adams, son of Dr. Benjamin & Mrs. Lois Adams, who died Nov. 13, 1809, aged 6 days.

Erected in memory of Delia Augusta Adams, daughter of Dr. Benjamin & Mrs. Augusta Adams, died May 30, 1805, aged 11 months & 17 days.

Here lyes interr^d the body of Deacon John Bancroft, who departed this life Decem^{br} y^e 20th 1768, in the 87th year of his age.

Rev. 14, verse 13. Blessed are the dead that die in the Lord.

Here lyes y^e body of M^{rs} Mary Bancroft, wife to Dea^{con} John Bancroft, who departed this life July y^e 25th 1763, in y^e 82 year of her age.

Here lyes y^e body of M^{rs} Mary Bancroft, wife to Dea^{con} John Bancroft, who dec'd Oct^r 1st 1723, in y^e 39th year of her age.

Here lyes y^e body of Hannah Bancroft, dau^{'tr} of Dea^{con} John & M^{rs} Mary Bancroft, who died July 23^d 1738 in y^e 10th year of her age.

Here lyes buried y^e body of M^r John Bancroft, who departed this life Jan^{ry} 25, 1739, in y^e 84th year of his age.

Here lyes y^e body of M^{rs} Hannah Bancroft, wife to Ensign John Bancroft, who died June 7th 1732, in y^e 76 year of her age.

Cap^t Ebenezer Bancroft (foot-stone, head-stone gone).

Ruth, daughter of M^r Ebenezer & M^{rs} Ruth Bancroft, died Sep^t 22^d 1730, aged 4 years, 1 month & 13 days.

Ebenezer, son of M^r Ebenezer & M^{rs} Ruth Bancroft, died May 2^d 1742, aged 4 years & 8 days.

Nathaniel Bancroft, died Feb. 20th 1750, aged 3 days.

Hannah Bancroft, died Sept^{br} 11th 1752, aged 11 days.

Nathaniel Bancroft, y^e 2^d died Feb. 10th, 1754, aged 13 days, y^e children of Mr. Nathaniel & Mrs. Mary Bancroft.

In memory of Lieut. James Bancroft, who died Aug. 22, 1814, Æt. 82 years.

Esther Smith, his wife died March 25, 1814, Æt. 87 years.

Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord.

Sacred to the memory of Deacon Nathaniel Bancroft.
Obt. June 26, 1810, Æt. 85.

He served his generation by the will of God, "fell on sleep," and was laid unto his fathers.

Blessed are they that do his commandments.

Sacred to the memory of Mrs. Mary Bancroft, Relict
of Deacon Nathaniel Bancroft, Obt. Oct. 5, 1815, Æt. 90.

Because he hath set his love upon me, With long life will I satisfy
him, And show him my salvation.

"Jesus wept." This monument is erected to perpetuate
the memory of a valuable friend and brother, Thomas Ban-
croft, Esq., M. A., son of Deacon Nathaniel Bancroft,
Obt. at Canton, Nov. 16, 1807, Æt. 42.

Jesus saith unto her, thy brother shall rise again.

In memory of Mr. James Brown, who died Jan. 5, 1815,
Æt. 72.

Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord.

In memory of Mrs. Lydia Brown, wife of Mr. James
Brown, who died Oct. 2, 1786, Æt. 38.

Seek first the kingdom of God and his righteousness.

In memory of Mrs. Susanna Brown, 2^d wife of Mr. James
Brown, who died Nov. 8th, 1802, Æt. 53.

One thing is needful.

In memory of Miss Nancy Brown, daughter of Mr. Sam-
uel & Mrs. Elizabeth Brown of Boston, who died Feb.
7th, 1801, aged 14 years and 6 months.

Farewell, bright soul, a short farewell,
Till we shall meet again above.

In memory of Capt. John Danforth, Obt. Aug. 16, 1796,
Æt. 40.

In memory of Mrs. Hannah Danforth, relict of Capt. John Bancroft and daughter of Deacon Nathaniel Bancroft, who died April 12, 1806, *Æt.* 51.

The dust shall return to the earth as it was, And the spirit shall return unto God who gave it.

In memory of Miss Elizabeth Dodge, who died May 9, 1821, *Æt.* 53.

Here in the silent grave I lie,
No more the scenes of life to try,
And you dear friends I leave behind,
Must soon this gloomy mansion find.

Here lyes the body of Mr. Joseph Eaton, who departed this life June 3^d, 1746, in the 64th year of his age.

Here lyes y^e body of M^{rs} Elizabeth Eaton, wife of M^r Joseph Eaton; who departed this life March y^e 18, 1771, in y^e 63^d year of her age.

Pearson Eaton, son of Mr. Joseph & M^{rs} Elizabeth Eaton, died Feb^{ry} 19, 1754, aged 1 year & 8 months.

Sarah Eaton, dau^{tr} of M^r Joseph & M^{rs} Elizabeth Eaton, died March 2^d 1743, aged 1 month & 2 days.

Sarah Eaton, dau^{tr} of M^r Joseph & M^{rs} Elizabeth Eaton died, November 5th, 1745, aged 2 months.

Joseph Eaton, son of M^r Joseph & M^{rs} Elizabeth Eaton, died July 16th, 1749, aged 6 weeks & 2 days.

Here lyes y^e body of M^{rs} Sarah Gowing, wife to Lieut. Thomas Gowing, who departed March y^e 4th, 1764, in y^e 65th year of her age.

In memory of Mr. John Hawks, who died May 3, 1811,
Æt. 57.

Blessed are the dead that die in the Lord; They rest from their labors
and their works do follow them.

In memory of Mrs. Rachel Hawks, wife of Mr. John
Hawks, who died April 1, 1814, in the 56 year of her age.

Great God, I own thy sentence just,
And nature must decay;
I yield my body to the dust,
To dwell with fellow clay,
Yet faith may triumph o'er the grave,
— And trample on the tombs —
My Jesus, my Redeemer lives,
My God, my Saviour comes.

In memory of Miss Pamela Hawks, daughter of Mr.
John and Mrs. Rachel Hawks, who departed this life Oc-
tober 2^d, 1794, in the 14th year of her age.

Oh! death, thou hast conquered me,
I by thy dart am slain,
But Christ has conquered thee
And I shall rise again.

In memory of Miss Sally Hawks, who died Sept. 4,
1811, in the 24th year of her age.

The rising morning can't assume,
That we shall end the day;
For death stands ready at the door,
To snatch our lives away.

In memory of John Hawks, who died March 31, 1845,
Æt. 67.

In memory of Mrs. Sally Hawks, wife of Mr. John
Hawks, who died Sept. 20, 1811, Æt. 27.

Farewell my friends, I bid adieu
The silent tomb still waits for you.

In memory of Miss Narcissa Hawks, who died Sept. 1, 1818, in the 25th year of her age.

Sleep on sweet maid, thy griefs are past,
Grim death hath sever'd us at last;
And what thou art I soon must be,
Dwell in the dust below with thee.
Short was thy passage to th' eternal dome,
Ethereal mansions claim'd thee as their own,
Now join'd with numerous train of spirits blest,
Thy sleep is sweet in everlasting rest.

Lois, wife of John Hawkes, died Jan. 10, 1865. Æt. 79 years, 9 months.

John A., son of John & Lois Hawkes, died March 20, 1864. Æt. 45 years, 5 months.

Emily Orne Hall. (No date.)

The memory of the just is blessed.

Sacred to the memory of the Rev. Joseph Mottey, pastor of the church of Christ in Lynnfield, who died July 9th, 1821 in the 66th year of his age, and the 38th of his ministry. He was distinguished by a powerful mind, and was a learned, faithful and exemplary minister.

A resurrection solves the knot.

This humble stone to perpetuate the memory of an amiable woman, who in giving life sacrificed her own. Mrs. Elizabeth Mottey consort of the Rev. Joseph Mottey, died on the 27 of Aug. Anno Dom. 17—. Æt. 32.

In memory of Charles Mottey, Ob. Aug. 16, 1797. Æt. 15.

To the memory of Elias, 2d son of the Rev. Joseph Mottey, who died Oct. 10, 1785, aged 18 months.

Sacred to the memory of Mr. Charles E. Mottey, son of Rev. Joseph Mottey, who died at Salem July 19, 1804, on the morning after his arrival from a voyage to India, after an absence of 12 months, employed as clerk to the Captain of the ship Henry, Æt. 18.

Sacred to the memory of Mrs. Betsey Cox, wife of Mr. Matthew Cox and daughter of Rev. Joseph Mottey, who died March 29, 1807, Æt. 20.

In memory of Miss Hannah Mottey, aged 76. On whom the drama of life closed the 18 of November, 1835.

In memory of Sarah F. daughter of Daniel Needham, who died Oct. 10, 1802. Æt. 12 years.

Here lyes buried y^e body of Mr. Thomas Newhall, who departed this life Nov^{br} 30th 1738, in y^e 58th year of his age.

Sacred to the memory of Mr. John Orne, whose remains are here deposited, who departed this life Feb. the 11th 1735, aged 55 years.

Insidious grave how dost thou rend in sunder
Whom love has knit and sympathy made one.

Sacred to the memory of John Orne, Esq., who quitted this scene of mortality Dec. 1, 1812. Æt. 36.

Reader if love of worth thy bosom warm,
If virtue please thee or if friendship charm,
Upon this marble drop a tender tear,
Worth, virtue, friendship, all are buried here.
"Verily there is a reward for the righteous."

In memory of Mrs. Pamela Orne, consort of John Orne, who died Oct. 10, 1810. Æt. 34.

To perpetuate her memory we celebrate the social, moral & christian virtues.

To the memory of Mrs. Bridget Orne, widow of Mr. John Orne, who died Oct. 27, 1826. Æt. 83.

When Christ, who is our life, shall appear,
Then shall ye also appear with him in glory.

In memory of John, son of Mr. John Orne, who died Jan. 22, 1811, aged 1 year, 7 months.

In memory of Eliza Ford, daughter of John Orne, who died Nov. 24, 1810, aged 2 months.

Hubbard Emerson. Æt. 4 weeks.

Helen Emerson. Æt. 8 months.

Here lyes buried the body of John Perkins, Physician, who departed this life Jan. 23^d 1781, in y^e 84th year of his age.

In memory of Deacon John Perkins, who died Sept. 4, 1823, Æt. 83.

In memory of Eunis, widow of Deacon John Perkins, who died Aug. 16, 1827, Æt. 84.

Sacred to the memory of William Perkins, son of Mr. John and Mrs. Eunice Perkins, who died Oct. 23, 1794, in the 15th year of his age.

In memory of Miss Anna Perkins, who died Aug. 10th 1792, Aged 21 years.

This stone erected in memory of Henry Perkins. Obt. July 1, 1796. Æt. 11.

Beneath this stone is deposited the remains of Mrs. Abigail Perkins. Obt. Aug. 9, 1803, Æt. 21.

In memory of Benjamin Perkins, A. B., who died on the 17th of Nov. 1809, aged 20.

Could genius, science and virtue ensure length of days this stone would not have been thus early marked.

Here lyes buried y^e body of Dea^{con} John Pearson, who died June 21st Anno Domⁱ 1728, aged 78 years.

Here lyes interr'd the body of Captain Timothy Poole, Esq., Dea^{con} of y^e 2^d Church in Lynn, who departed this life Feb^{ry} 28th Anno Domⁿⁱ 1753, Æt. 50.

Blessed are y^e dead which die in y^e Lord. Yea, saith y^e spirit that they may rest from their labours, and their works do follow them. Rev. 14, 13.

Sacred to the memory of Mrs. Elizabeth Poole, Relict of Timothy Poole Esq^r, who died May 31, A.D. 1796, in the 90 year of her age.

Timothy Poole, son of Cap^t Timothy and M^{rs} Elizabeth Poole, died Sept. 10th, 1736, aged 3 years, 2 months & 4 days.

In memory of Amos Smith, who died March 9, 1798, aged 73. This stone is erected by his daughter, Nabby Parsons.

Here lyes buried y^e body of y^e Revnd M^r Nathaniel Sparhawk, who departed this life May 7th Anno Domⁱ 1732, in y^e 38th year of his age.

Here lyes the body of M^{rs} Elizabeth Sparhawk, Relict to y^e Revnd M^r Nathaniel Sparhawk, who departed this life May y^e 12th 1768, in the 68th year of her age.

112th Psalm, 6 verse Ye Righteous shall be held in everlasting remembrance.

Nathaniel Sparhawk, son of y^e Rev^d M^r Nathaniel Sparhawk & M^{rs} Elizabeth his wife, died Decem^{ber} 11, 1728 in y^e 4th year of his age.

In memory of Mr. Ebenezer Swinerton, who died Nov. 12, 1795, aged 66 years.

Sacred to the memory of Mr. Daniel Townsend, who was slain at the Battle of Lexington, April 19th 1775, aged 36.

Lie, valiant Townsend, in the peaceful shades ; we trust,
Immortal honors mingle with thy dust.
What though thy body struggled in its gore?
So did thy Saviour's body, long before ;
And as he raised his own, by power divine,
So the same power shall also quicken thine,
And in eternal glory mayst thou shine.

Sacred to the memory of Mrs. Zeruah Townsend, relic of Mr. Daniel Townsend, who died Oct^r, 19th 1775, aged 31 years.

Death has my life now swept away,
To follow my companion dear ;
But Christ can bear my soul away,
And land it on the heavenly shore.

Here lyes buried y^e body of M^r John Upton, who departed this life March 27th 1743, aged 60 years and 16 d^s.

John Upton, died April 30, 1838, aged 92 years.

Sally, wife of John Upton, deposited on the right, died March 26, 1799, aged 51 years.

Hannah, wife of John Upton, deposited on the left, died Sept. 17, 1837, aged 89 years.

PAY ROLL OF CAPT JN^o DODGE'S COMPANY OF GUARDS:
FOUND AMONG THE PAPERS OF ENOS GALLOP, 1834.

Muster Roll for Pay Due to the Non-commission^d Officers
& Soldiers in Cap^t Jn^o Dodges Company Col^o Jacob Ger-
rishes Reg^t of Guards from the State of Massachusetts
Bay at y^e Rate of 40 S per month from the first day of
April, 1778 until July as may appear by my Muster Roll.

No.	NAMES.	TIME OF SERVICE.		WHOLE PAY.		
		Months	Days		s	d
1	David Perkins	3	3	6	4	
2	Joseph York	3	2	6	2	8
3	Jonath ⁿ moulton	3	3	6	4	
4	Sam ^l Low	2	27	5	16	
5	Andrew Millet	3	2	6	2	8
6	Obediah More	3	2	6	2	8
7	Daniel Gould	2	26	5	14	8
8	Amos Capman	2	26	5	14	8
9	W ^m Farley	3	1	6	1	4
10	Moses hodgkins	3	1	6	1	4
11	W ^m Tarr	3	4	6	5	4
12	Francees Morgan	3	4	6	5	4
13	Daniel Row	3	4	6	5	4
14	Stephen Row	3	4	6	5	4
15	Jerem ^h Persons	3	4	6	5	4
16	W ^m Steel	3	4	6	5	4
17	Jacob Lurvey	3	4	6	5	4
18	Daniel Tucker	3	4	6	5	4
19	Caleb Harradean	3	4	6	5	4
20	Benj ⁿ Witham	3	4	6	5	4
21	Benj ⁿ Foster	3	4	6	5	4
22	Joseph Stephens	3	4	6	5	4
23	Benj ^m Smith	3	4	6	5	4
24	Charles Linton	3	4	6	5	4
25	Moses Foster	3	4	6	5	4
				£154	4	0

No.	NAMES.	TIME OF SERVICE.		WHOLE PAY.		
		Months	Days	£	s	d
26	Bemsly Perkins	3	4	6	5	4
27	John Robinson	3	4	6	5	4
28	Joshua Poland	3	4	6	5	4
29	Moses May	3	3	6	4	
30	Seward Dow	3	3	6	4	
31	Dudley Wildes	3	3	6	4	
32	Moses Perkins	3	3	6	4	
33	Robert Perkins	3	3	6	4	
34	Sam ^l Hood	3	3	6	4	
35	John Carpenter	3	3	6	4	
36	Thom ^s Perkins	3	3	6	4	
37	Solom ^a Coleman	3	3	6	4	
38	Nath ^l Grant	3	3	6	4	
39	Jesse Dodge	3	3	6	4	
40	Thom ^s Tewksbury	3	3	6	4	
41	John Lakeman	3	3	6	4	
42	John Peabody	3	3	6	4	
43	Sam ^l Day	3	3	6	4	
44	Will ^m Hodgkins	3	3	6	4	
45	Amos Gallop	3	3	6	4	
46	Eanos Gallop	3	3	6	4	
47	Thom ^s Knowlton	3	3	6	4	
48	Michal holland	3	3	6	4	
49	Simeon Baker	3	3	6	4	
50	Winth ^r Serjeant	3	2	6	2	8
				£155	2	8

COMPANY OF GUARDS.

159

No.	NAMES.	TIME OF SERVICE.		WHOLE PAY.		
		Months	Days	£	s	d
51	Edmond Pool	3	2	6	2	8
52	Francies Dodge	3	2	6	2	8
53	John freeman	3	2	6	1	4
54	Ephraim Brown	3	1	6	1	4
55	Will ^m Dodge	3	1	6	1	4
56	John knowlton	3	1	6	1	4
57	Amos Dwinel	2	29	5	18	8
58	Moses Andress	2	29	5	18	8
59	Thom ^s Dodge	2	28	5	17	4
60	Natha ^l Lane	2	28	5	17	4
61	Egnatiaus harraden	2	28	5	17	4
62	Isaac Row	2	28	5	17	4
63	Henry Tarr	2	28	5	17	4
64	Thom ^s Burnham	2	27	5	16	
65	Enoch Burnham	2	27	5	16	
66	Jonathan Burnham	2	27	5	16	
67	John Burnham	2	27	5	16	
68	Asa Low	2	27	5	16	
69	John Cogswell	2	27	5	16	
70	John Davis	2	27	5	16	
71	Thom ^s Foster	2	27	5	16	
72	Elisha Gould	2	26	5	14	8
73	Aaron Conant	2	20	5		
74	John Dodge	3	2	6	2	8
Foot brought forward				£141	0	0
				155	2	8
				154	4	0
				£450	6	8
					Total	

SALEM MILITARY COMPANY.

NAMES OF THE VOLLUNTEER ARTILLERY CORPS.

OFFICERS.

Capt	JOSEPH ROPES	2 ^d Lt	J. M. FAIRFIELD
1 st Lt.	EDW ^D STANLEY	3 Lt	J. SHEPARD, JR
Joseph Noble	Jon ^a Andrew	Wm. Johnson	
Tim ^o Wellman	Israel Ward	Jesse Smith 3 ^d	
Jesse Smith	Tim ^o Greenleaf	Andrew Dunlap	
Nath ^l Garland	Wm. Dawson	Sam ^l Phippen	
Curtis Searl	James Ford	Joseph Vincent j ^r	
Wm. Silver	W ^m Foster	Will ^m Hathorne j ^r	
John Reith	W ^m Webb	Jacob Agge	
Rich ^d Smith	Benja ^l Upton	Clifford C. Byrne	
Edw ^d Smith	Henry Tibbets	Jos ^h Gilman	
Wm. Sumner	Gam. H. Ward	Joshua Webb	
Frederick Coombs	Dan ^l Sage	Joseph E. Sprague	
John Foster	Eben ^r Slocum	Matthew Vincent	
Joseph Jaques	George Hodges Jn ^r	Sam ^l Cates	
George Williams	Sam ^l Herron	John Hovey	
Jeathro Pearsons	Francis Lemot	Ellis Mansfield	
Rob ^t Upton	Phillip Manning	W ^m Luscomb	
Elip ^b Davis	Alex ^r Donaldson	Joseph Jaynes	
David Cummings	Jon ^a Brown Jn ^r	Asa Flanders	
Jon ^a Shillaber	Abner Kneeland	Peter Farnham	
Jon ^a Gardner Jn ^r	Sam ^l Kehow	Benj Guptil	
John Edwards	Charles Treadwell	Ja ^s Wittle	
Geo : Rice	Tho ^s Trask	Ja ^s Trask	
James Hanscom	James Brown Jn ^r	John Green	
John Frinks	John C. Burke	Moses Smith	
Joseph Perkins	John Ropes Jn ^r	Neh ^h Hutchinson	
Eben ^r Hathorne	Charles F. Wilson	John Mount	
Tho ^s Bowditch	Joseph J. Knap	Stephen Field	
Jeduthan Upton	Charles Busk	Nathan Frye Jr	
John Upton	Henry Prince Jn ^r	W ^m Bentley	
William Allen	Robert Peele Jn ^r	Jn ^o Howard	

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

OF THE

ESSEX INSTITUTE.

VOL. XXIV. JULY, AUG., SEPT., 1887. Nos. 7, 8, 9.

GLEANINGS RELATIVE TO THE FAMILY OF ADAM HAWKES,
ONE OF THE EARLY SETTLERS OF THE THIRD
PLANTATION OF MASSACHUSETTS BAY.

CONTRIBUTED BY

NATHAN M. HAWKES.

Adam Hawkes, the founder of the numerous and respectable family that bears the name throughout the country, was one of the advance guard of hard-headed Englishmen who, for liberty of conscience—not loving England less but freedom more—took wife and children and household gods, braved the perils of trackless seas, dared the wiles of a savage race in an unknown world, and sowed the seed that has grown the highest civilization the earth has yet known.

He was one of the seventeen hundred Puritans who sailed with Winthrop from Southampton and landed at Salem in June, 1630.

He received large grants in the division of the common land and during his busy life acquired other tracts as appear by the antique and curious inventory and division of his estate which we give from the original records.

Articles of Agreement by which the original estate was divided in 1672.

Division of the Estate of Adam Hawkes, late of Lynn, deceased, made 27th March, 1672.

Artickles of agreement, as touching the estate of Adam Hawks, of Lyn, late deceased, as followeth : John Hawks, of Lyn, is agreed (with the consent of this Honored Court, to administer upon the said estate, and John Hawks is to paye unto the severall persons conserved, as are hereafter named (viz.) to give unto his mother, Mrs. Sarah Hawks, a parcell of upland containeing nine skoare acres more or lesse lying in Lyn bounds, not joineing to the fearms, and eight acres of meadow lying in the great medow so called, and one third part of all the moveable things contained in the Inventory, all which is unto the aforesaid Sarah and her heirs for ever.

2. John Hawks is to paye unto Sarah Hawks, daughter unto the said widow, fower skoare and ten pounds, (viz) to pay unto the said Sarah, or her mother, five pounds the next twenty day of June, and from which time at the end of every tow years five pounds, till forty pounds is payd ; and the other forty pounds is to be payd unto the said Sarah at eighteen years of age, or at her marig daye, and if the said Sarah should dye before either time, that then the said some or somes as aforesaid is to be payed unto Sarah Hawks, widow or her assignes, all to be payed in corne or cattell valued, if the tow partys agree not at his now dwelling house

3. John Hawks is to deliver and sett out unto Moses Hawks, his sonn, which he had by rebeckah Hawks, daughter of Mr. Moses Mavericke and his heirs for ever one haulf part of that fearme which the said Hawks lived and died upon, boath upland and medow and houseing be-

ing in Lyn, only for the houseing the said Hawks is to paye the value thereof if he please, all of which is to be don when the aforesaid Moses coms to twenty and one years of age and if it please god the said Moses dye before the age of one and twenty years, the said estate is to goe unto his father John Hawks, and his children forever, this aforesaid guift is the legacy of Mr. Adam Hawks to his grandchild Moses Hawks.

4. John Hawkes is to paye unto Mr. William Cogswell for the use of his wife the some of fower skoare and ten pounds that is as followeth, to pay ten pounds the twenty fift of march next, and so from year to yeare, every twenty fift of march till the aforesaid some be payed, all which is to be payed in corne cattell or goods at the now dwelling house of John Hawks.

5. John Hawks is to pay unto ffrances Huchisson twenty pounds to be payd in corne cattell or goods at price currant at the now dwelling house of John Hawks, the one haulf part to be payed the twenty ninth day of September next, and the other haulf part the same day twelf month after.

6. John Hawks is to pay unto Samwell Huchisson five pounds to be payed in a twelf months time in corn or cattell, at the now dwelling house of John Hawks.

7. John Hawks is to Thomas Huchisson five pounds in corne or cattell in a twelf months time at the now dwelling house of John Hawks.

8. John Hawks is to paye unto Edward Huchisson five pounds in corne or cattell — at the now dwelling house of John Hawks in a twelf months time.

9. John Hawks is to paye unto Elizabeth Hart five pounds in corne or cattell within a twelf months time at the now dwelling house of John Hawks

Lastly all the rest of the estate of Adam Hawks deceased, contained in the said Inventory, boarth of houseing,

lands, and other goods, not in this writeing given awaye
is hereby confeirmed unto the aforesaid John Hawks and
his heirs for ever as witness all or hands this 27 : March :
1672

Sarah x Hawks
her mark

ffrancis Hutchinson

Moses Mavericke

John hawkes

William Cogswell

This aproved, alowed, and confirmed by the cowrt to
all the ptyes in court att Ipswich the 27 of March 1672

Robert Lord, Cler :

*A true Inventory of the estat of Mr. Adam Hawks de-
ceased taken this 18 of March 1671-72.*

Imprimis in wearing Aparill	5 17 0
In a bedsteed and ffether bed and fflock bed 2 fether pillows an on blanket and sheetts and curtins and vallance and ane Imbroad- ered couerlid	14 0 0
An other bedsteed and beding belonging to it	7 10 0
trundell bed and beding belonging to it	2 10 0
other bed and bedsteed	3 0 0
bras and pewter	3 14 0
Iron potts and kettells one pare of Andirons pare of trammell stow par of pott hoxs one cast backe on friing pan one *are of Stilliards one spitt	5 7 0
*tow Croscut Saws one Sith and *ne sikell thre Axces to par of hoks And one Axtre pin on sledge and ould Iron	1 11 0
And to tow muskits And tow small ffowling p.cs tow rest heads	3 15 0
To thre swords one wach bill on ould belt And one pistell and one Drum	2 13 0
To one Table and six Joyn Stools	2 2 0

To one cubbard one Joynd Chear one Chest	2	8	0
Table cloth and napkins and tow snapsaks	1	7	0
Into a bible and other books	1	0	0
one press tow small tables tow chairs	2	8	0
In a pare of banddilar in milk wessels and sids	0	14	0
A peas of black cloth	1	6	0
cart wheells plow and yoke chayns levis and pin beatell and tow weges *nd one forke and part of a cart Roop	5	18	0
*nd to fowr Oxcen	21	0	0
Seven Cows with tow sucking calfs	24	10	0
one tow yerling and tow yerlings	4	5	0
*ow horses and tow mares	17	0	0
Sixten Swyn one with another	9	0	0
Sadell and pillion at	0	15	0
loking glas and baskett	0	7	0
*n Tobakow and ould Cake	0	18	0
The Dwelling Hows and barne	120	0	0
bout nyn Hundred of boards and thre stoks of bees	2	16	0
five hundred and ffiuty Akers of land and medow by estimation being more or less whe vallue at	550	0	0
*nd fowr Akers of oupland more	2	0	0
Credditt to the Esstatt	1	15	0
Debts from the estatt	46	14	0
	817	11	0

This inventory was taken by us whose nams
are under written the day and year above
wrighten.

witness our

hands

Thomas Newhall, Jeremiah Sweyen.

The doings of the early comers and of their successors
are not matters of tradition but of history and record, so

clear that we can read their lives as if they were contemporaries.

Of this first Adam Hawkes for instance, we know the little knoll where he built his house; we know of the burning of that house; of the flight through the snow with his wife and infant children. We know when his second house was erected. This house sheltered some of his kindred for more than two hundred years.

In 1872 the old house was taken down and on one of the bricks of the chimney was found the date 1601, evidently written in the soft clay with the finger when the brick was made in England. These bricks which were in the first house were relaid in the fourth chimney upon the same farm by Richard Hawkes of the sixth generation from the original owner. It is a matter of history that some of the ships of Winthrop's fleet were ballasted with brick and it has always been known in this family that the bricks in the first chimney came from England.

The farm is on the Saugus River, and the bricks must have been carried up that stream in boats as there was no road.

Another relic of the original chimney which has ornamented its successors, but which is now guarded as an heirloom, is an iron fireback of about two feet square and weighing about one hundred pounds, on which is moulded what has been supposed to be the British arms but which has since been concluded to be some coat of arms, perhaps that of the Hawkes family.

The "supporters," though not distinct, seem to be similar to those in the British arms, but instead of the crown this is surmounted by what appears to be the vizors and bars of a helmet and lion.

This casting was evidently made to lay in masonry as the edge is depressed and rough.

The fashion of ornamenting the chimney back above the

fire with the family arms or something national was common in early colonial times, probably borrowed from "home."

The writer of this was walking in the dense woods, upon the border of the great Lynn Forest when one of those ugly yet substantial stone walls, that are so common in New England, was reached. At an angle of the wall he looked to the north and to the west and the lines of rude masonry were unbroken.

He asked of his guide, who is more familiar with the lore of the family and of the country round about than any other person, by whom and when it was built. "By John, the son of the first settler, in 1688."

Unseen, save by the too few lovers of nature, that old wall still guarding his children's heritage is a better monument to the pluck, energy and thrift of the founders of America than any flattering eulogy in the church-yard. Two hundred years it has withstood the rigors of the climate and looks as if it might stand forever.

Far happier was the lot of these sturdy pioneers than that of their brethren in the mother country who had just passed through the horrors of the civil wars and in that very year banished the last of the Stuarts from the throne. Truly there are sermons in stones.

The descendants of this John Hawkes can trace their ancestry to the immortal compact signed in the cabin of the Mayflower. The wife of John was Rebecca, daughter of Moses Maverick, the founder and for many years the only magistrate of Marblehead. The wife of Moses Maverick was the daughter of Isaac Allerton, who was one of the Mayflower passengers and was Lieutenant Governor of Plymouth Colony, and for a long time the agent of the colony.

Isaac Allerton and Moses Maverick were conspicuous

figures in the early days and their blood mingled with that of the successors of Thomas Hawkes, who was burned at the stake, in the reign of "Bloody Queen Mary," for his faithfulness to his religious principles, and made a race fit to struggle for a new world.

On the 28th and 29th days of July, A. D., 1880, there took place a reunion of the family which is described as follows in the Lynn Reporter of July 30 :

HAWKES FAMILY REUNION.

THE GATHERING OF THE CLANS AT NORTH SAUGUS.

All parts of the country represented—The Literary Exercises—Hon. N. M. HAWKES' Address.

Wednesday was the first day of the reunion of the Hawkes family at the ancestral homestead at Saugus, and about three hundred people were present by afternoon. The homestead has been in possession of the Hawkes family, without intermission, for two hundred and fifty years and it is now occupied by Louis P. Hawkes. The situation is a charming one, about a mile and a half out on the Lynnfield road from Saugus Centre. Instead of the rude cabin in which Adam Hawkes lived in 1630, is now a spacious two and a half story dwelling, with barn and other buildings near at hand.

The porch of the dwelling is festooned with the American and the English flags. Croquet, swings and other forms of amusement for the younger people in the front lawn were taken advantage of yesterday by a good number. In a field to the south of the house is a large dining tent, which is under the control of caterer Palfray of Lynn. This place accommodates the visitors to three meals a day. To the westward of the house and upon a small hill are one large and several smaller tents, for sleeping accommo-

dations. At the entrance to this field is an arch, on which is inscribed : "1630—Hawkes Reunion— 1880."

The scene about the homestead Wednesday was an exceedingly pleasant one. There were reunions of those who had not met for years, and meetings of those who had never met before. The reception room was an interesting place for one to be, as he or she could note the arrivals from near and from far. Some parties would say, "We are from Ohio," from "Vermont," from "New York" from "Florida," or from some other state, city or town. Some would, of course, be recognized by their immediate relatives, while others would introduce themselves, and all would at once receive the heartiest of hearty greetings. All the New England states were represented, also New York, California, Florida, New Jersey, Illinois and Ohio.

There were no formal exercises on Wednesday, but the exercises on Thursday were carried out as follows : 9.30 A.M., called to order by Samuel Hawkes ; singing ; prayer ; at 10.30, address of welcome by Samuel Hawkes ; introductory address by Hon. N. M. Hawkes of Lynn, master of ceremonies ; genealogical address by Frederick Hawkes of Greenfield ; address on "The Character of our Ancestors," by Rev. W. S. Hawkes of South Hadley ; "The Hawkes' Military Record," by General George P. Hawkes of Templeton ; poem by Mary Hawkes. Dinner followed, after which Mrs. Nellie F. Lewis of Boston read a poem written by Miss Ella G. Hawkes, and two poems on "Our Family Jubilee" and "From Old England," by Sarah P. Hawkes, were also read. The literary exercises were highly interesting and creditable. At the conclusion of the exercises the reunion ended, most of the visitors starting at once for home.

As the matter abstracted deals with the early family, we

venture to take extracts from the address delivered by N. M. Hawkes.

"Two hundred and fifty years is a brief period when compared with eternity; but it affords time for eight or nine generations of man to come and go, each more than half unheeding the reproduction in itself of the qualities, traits, figures, peculiarities of its predecessor.

I count it a happy augury that the name of the Christian's father of all men was the Christian name of the first of our own tribe, who dared the perils of an unknown ocean and a wild, new continent. Did we know nothing of the history of the founders of the Puritan commonwealth in Massachusetts Bay, their records would furnish data sufficient to construct an accurate theory of their motives in coming here, and to reproduce their very lives.

Adam Hawkes, one of the original settlers of Saugus, afterwards called Lynn, built his humble dwelling upon the spot where we stand, in the summer of 1630. There was nothing of riches, pomp or power attending his coming, neither is there in the gathering together of his descendants upon this, to us, cherished day and spot.

We seek not to trace our lineage to some battered and tarnished armorial escutcheon. It is enough for us to know that Adam Hawkes must have been a good man to have been a man of consequence in that band of God-fearing, brave, hardy, intelligent men, who dared all for freedom of conscience.

Our puritan ancestors sent no pioneers to spy out the country. They boldly embarked with their wives and little ones, with their household gods. They burned their bridges behind them. They knew no such words as fail or retreat. Composed mostly of well-to-do yeomanry, with advanced ideas of religious freedom, with the sancti-

fying ties of family, they founded a colony which grew, of necessity, into the most favored spot upon the earth for man's development.

It is easy for us to judge with what intense tenacity these men clung to cherished institutions and habits, what a struggle it must have cost them to uproot, expatriate themselves, when we realize that for nine generations not the Hawkes family alone, but scores of others in Lynn and throughout the whole settlement, have claimed to own the soil that their ancestors first redeemed from the wilderness. We worship no dead past, but we respect our sturdy ancestors, and we point to this clinging to, this steadfast holding of possession, as an evidence that there was in the blood something that was worthy of perpetuation.

Of course, when the hive is full the bees swarm. So, many have gone forth throughout the length and breadth of the land to follow various callings in life. All look back with pleasant longings to the old home; a home indeed, though never seen. Many a pilgrimage has been made to this spot by busy men who snatched the opportunity from the too few leisure moments of life's turmoil.

If, in these hasty and crude thoughts, I seem to skip from point to point without apparent heed of what was a steady progress, it is because the lives of our forefathers fill my imagination. Fresh scenes, dramatic they were, far beyond our peaceful lives. I see those eleven vessels sailing out of Southampton harbor on that early spring day in 1630, freighted with seventeen hundred Puritans. The prayers of those left behind went up for their safe arrival. Early in June they reached our shores. Bear in mind what such a passage meant then: no luxurious, swift, palace ocean steamers, no charts; only the rudest compasses, scarcely anything better than the sun by day and

the moon by night to guide their path across the trackless waste ; huddled together in inconvenient little crafts in which to-day the poorest traveller would not sail upon the smoothest sea.

Think for a moment of the privations they must have experienced in their voyage of from six to eight weeks. None looked back ; all were animated by a sublime faith in the rectitude of their purpose. It was a grander exodus, than that of the Israelites under Moses. The Israelites went out from a strange land, from under the bondage of the body, to a land dear to them as the home of their fathers, from which they had been forcibly torn. The Israelites believed that they followed the immediate direction of an ever-present God who had made them His chosen people. The Puritans believed that all tongues and people might become children of grace ; that God was kind, and a father to all. They went out from the richest territory in the world ; they went out from comfortable, substantial homes — free in all except the liberty to worship God according to their convictions ; they gave up all and went into the wilderness for this liberty. Better far the lot of the Puritans, who foreseeing, perhaps the coming storm, elected to combat nature, with all the mysterious unknown, than that of those who remained in the mother country and engaged in the fratricidal strife and deluged England in the blood of its best and noblest citizens. Cromwell and the Commonwealth indeed rendered England illustrious, but after a few brief years the inevitable reaction came in the persons of Monk and Charles Stuart, and the yoke of Church and kingcraft again bore heavily upon old England.

Though the colonies were nominally subject to the rule of the parent country, yet three thousand miles of watery barrier gave practical freedom which culminated in entire

freedom when the odious hand of despotism sought to assert its power in 1775.

The Revolution was not a contest between brethren. That was a struggle between the governing classes of England, backed by a hireling and foreign soldiery, and an English-speaking people grown broader and freer by an hundred and fifty years' life in the New World.

The records of these men show that, in turning their backs upon the brewing storm at home, they were actuated by no mean motives; for their lives reveal marvels of strength, endurance and heroism on every field of effort that tests the mettle of human nature.

The world moves on with its tireless, uneasy activity, and should a stranger to our name chance to cast an idle eye upon our proceedings, he would be very apt to inquire What good can come of all this talk about the family of an obscure immigrant, of so long a time ago? We come together to compare notes, to exchange kindly greetings, to hold a good old-fashioned thanksgiving party, to see how we may avoid the errors of the past. In doing all these things it is but natural for us to look back to the patriarch from whom we all sprang, to seek to know what manner of man he was, to learn why his seed has been multiplied and has enjoyed a respectable position in the community. Hence, as biographies in all time have been fascinating to those who study men and events, we turn, after a moment spent upon the general, to the particular, cause of our being gathered here to-day.

Adam Hawkes pushed as far away from the seacoast as any of the original settlers. This fair valley caught his calculating farmer's eye. Its rich soil reminded him of his English home. He wisely built his house upon a little knoll that gave him a fair prospect over his broad acres. The spots about the farm bear to-day old English names,

that, with the land, have been transmitted from father to son. The 'Close' and the 'Close Hill' were transplanted from Old England to New England. They will remain long after the bricks and iron fireback, wrought with the Lion and the Unicorn, which he brought with him shall have perished. That word 'Close' is classic English, made so by the masters of the language. Macaulay says: 'Closes surrounded by the venerable abodes of deans and canons.'

And Shakespeare says: "I have a tree which grows here in my close, that mine own use invites me to cut down." These little things show the attachment of the first settlers to the old country, and they show how well the good old ways have worn.

The records of Lynn state that Adam Hawkes received large grants of land, and the court records indicate that, knowing his rights, he dared to maintain them; for we find him from year to year, stoutly contending with the proprietors of the iron works, who had dammed up the winding Saugus river, and forced the water back upon his fertile meadows. He could not have been a timid, weak man to have thus, year after year, contested with this strong combination of capital. However much you may dislike the law, this trait of your ancestor in defending his rights proves that he was gritty and plucky. Such qualities are needed by pioneers, and required by men who would leave their impress upon their own times, and upon posterity.

The will of Adam reveals another old English trait. He left one son, John. John had some brothers and sisters of the half blood, that is, children of his mother, but not of his father. Adam provided for these children who had no legal claim upon him; and then, for no other reason that I can conceive save the desire to prevent John in

his generosity from still further endowing these strangers to the name, and to ensure the land to the family for another generation, he gave one-half of all his houses and land to his eldest grandchild, Moses, the son of John, with the residue to John. The purpose to maintain, in some sense, the English law of primogeniture, is yet more apparent upon further examination of the genealogy of the family. Moses, the eldest son of John, was the only child of his mother, Rebecca Maverick, who died at his birth in 1659.

John married again, and was blessed with several other sons, who inherited these lands where we are, while the northern portion of the farm continued in the family of Moses. Adam's evident desire was to keep a portion of the land as large as possible to the eldest son.

This is the earliest and latest attempt to keep up the English land tenure in law, although in practice it must always exist when the land to be occupied is of limited extent; so that some of each generation have taken the value of their portion in money or its equivalent, and departed elsewhere to seek their fortunes. The records of the court show that this division of the property was agreed to by all the interested parties. The settlement of property too often tears asunder family relations, and fills the court with litigation; not so with this family, for so far as I can learn the example of Adam, John and Moses in this ancient time of 1671 established a precedent which has found no violators. If we have had any quarrels we have kept them from the dangerous atmosphere of the court room. This reminds me that I may have discovered a reason why, while we have so many ministers and doctors in the family, the lawyers cut so insignificant a figure. It is because we did not need to train our sons in legal lore. Honest yeoman habits were the common possession of each

succeeding generation, and all agreed that equity and justice were better than law so far as family dealings were concerned. I have not found a case where two of this family have been engaged in legal controversy. I cite this as a remarkable fact concerning so large a family covering so long a period, having property to contend about, yet absolutely free from litigation among themselves.

On the other hand, the old Adam set the precedent of going to law with other people when they crowded him, which has been liberally followed by his kin of every degree even unto the present day.

In the course of nature it became the lot of Adam Hawkes to pass over the great river that spares none. That he died in the odor of sanctity is attested by his neighbor, Thos. Newhall, who speaks in his quaint diary as follows :

‘Ask Mr. Whiting his mind on Indjan damnation, and ask him if sinn is sinn whether or no, be it from ignorance or hardnesse. Praise his discourse at Goodman Hawkes, his funerall.’

Samuel Whiting, who preached this funeral sermon, was the noted divine in whose honor Lynn was named. It is safe to assume that in those stern days a man of Mr. Whiting’s learning and eloquence would not have wasted his words upon an unworthy subject. He of whom he spoke was an active, respected parishioner. Other instances of the piety and standing of your ancestors are matters of record.

Church and state with our fathers were so intimately blended that seats in the church were assigned in town meeting. Those who, from worldly position or spiritual leadership, were deemed worthy of special positions were selected by the town ; the remainder of the people (for attendance at church was compulsory) were arranged by a

committee, as will be seen by the following extracts from the town records, 1692, January 8.

The town did vote that Lieut. Fuller, Lient. Lewis, Mr. John Hawkes, senior, Francis Burrill, Lieut. Burrill, John Burrill, Jr., Mr. Henry Rhodes, Quartermaster Bassett, Mr. Haberfield, Cornet Johnson, Mr. Bailey and Lieut. Blighe, should sit at the table."

'It was voted that Matthew Farrington, senior, Henry Silsbee, and Joseph Mansfield, senior, should sit in the deacon's seat.'

'It was voted that Thomas Farrar, senior, Crispus Brewer, Allen Breed, senior, Clement Coldam, Robert Rand, senior, Jonathan Hudson, Richard Hood, senior, and Sergeant Haven should sit in the pulpit.'

'The town voted that them that are surviving, that was chosen by the town a Committee to erect the meeting house, and Clark Potter to join along with them, should seat the inhabitants of the town in the meeting house, both men and women, and appoint what seats they shall sit in, but it is to be understood that they are not to seat neither the table, nor the deacon's seat, nor the pulpit, but them to sit there as are voted by the town.'

These records illustrate several interesting facts; they show how the old names are still familiar names in Lynn; they tell us of Indian wars by the frequency of military titles; they reveal what the good people of Lynn were about while the neighboring town of Salem was in the midst of the horror of the so called witchcraft excitement; and they show to you, clansmen, the head of the second generation of the Hawkes family sitting with the elders and the dignitaries of the church.

Even in later times, when the Puritan hold upon the people was loosening, we still kept an active place in church affairs. In 1739 the Third or West parish in Lynn

was formed, being that part of Lynn now Saugus, and Moses Hawkes of the fourth generation was one of the 'committee to draw up some proposals for the settlement of a minister amongst us.' John Hawkes and Elkanah Hawkes were also active members at this period. Jonathan Hawkes served as parish clerk from 1749 to 1756. Nathan Hawkes, Thomas Hawkes and the widow Hannah Hawkes were pew owners in 1783. Nathan Hawkes was parish clerk in 1790, an office which his namesake will never attain. Nathan Hawkes was one of a committee to reconcile differences after the death of Parson Roby. During the pastorate of Nathaniel Henschman several persons were 'exempted from paying towards his support, being Quakers.' Among these was Ebenezer Hawkes, and Ebenezer's descendants have remained faithful to the peculiar doctrines of the Friends to this day; another little incident I mention to throw light upon the changes which years bring about in our habits: in 1780 Ebenezer Hawkes, Quaker though he was, was a slave owner.

Lest I should be accused of trenching upon the preserves of the clergy present, I forbear giving any more orthodox reminiscences, as some one might retort by relating modern free-thinking anecdotes.

The story of those early days is an open book to the student who has the leisure to read its fascinating pages. In it, my brethren, you will find nothing of which you may not be proud. Most of us are too busy in the bread and butter struggle of to-day to devote the proper time and attention to its details. We shall do well if we live up to the standard set for our example by those who have gone before. This day is a mile-stone that marks our march of a quarter of a thousand years of American life. Individuals and generations lay down the burdens, the failures and the triumphs of life; others stand ready to go on with the duties that citizenship and family command. Let us

signalize this occasion as a family by new reverence for the memory of our ancestors, and by new resolves to make our name a still better name in the future than in the past. Let us sanctify the present by making it worthy of the past, ever hopeful of the unseen, wonderful future.

Within five miles of the ebb and flow of the Atlantic, whence civilization took its westward course, this sylvan retreat has hitherto escaped the rush and crush of busy mercantile pursuits; the snort of the locomotive is unheard; the primitive solitude is undisturbed save by the peaceful pursuits of agriculture.

The oratories of the Jews were beneath the shadow of olive trees; the ancient Druids of Gaul, Britain, and Germany were accustomed to perform their mystic rites and sacrifices in the recesses of the forest; and our Pilgrim Fathers worshipped God under a like canopy.

We meet to-day under the shade of the walnut. May this spot be spared from the sordid pursuits of business, may this grove be unvexed by the demands of utility for another period of two hundred and fifty years, that our successors may gather here in "Nature's noblest sanctuary," and may our kin in all coming time resort to this Mecca of the Hawkes family in America."

The family name like all the surnames of the colonial days was spelled to suit the taste of the user. There were not so many variations as in most of the familiar names. In England we find it *Hawkes*, which has been generally followed here. Some branches of the family in America call it *Hawks*. This saves a letter but does not make the word any handsomer. *Hawke* may be the same tribe.

No thorough genealogy of this family has yet been arranged. The materials however are ample and as a sample we give the pedigree of a pupil of the Lynn High School who has mainly prepared this article.

1st Gen.	Adam Hawkes, d. 1671.	
2nd Gen.	John, Susannah. = Rebecca Maverick.	
3rd Gen.	Moses, b. 1659; Adam, b. 1664; John—; Thomas, b. 1673; Mary, b. 1675; Ebenezer. = Margaret Cogswell; Moses, d. 1709.	
4th Gen.	Moses, b. 1699; Margaret, b. 1700; Adam, b. 1702; John, b. 1705; Rebecca, b. 1709. = Susannah Townsend.	
5th Gen.	Moses, b. 1730; Mary, b. 1732; Susannah, b. 1736; Abijah, b. 1739; Anna, b. 1742; Nathan, b. 1745; Lois, b. 1747; Daniel, b. 1749; James, b. 1752.	= Sarah Hitchings.
6th Gen.	Hannah, b. 1773; Nathan, b. 1775; Daniel, b. 1779; Susannah, b. 1782; Mary, b. 1784; Moses, b. 1788; Aaron, b. 1791.	= Elizabeth Tarbell.
7th Gen.	Elizabeth Cook, Sarah, Hannah, Nathan D., b. 1811; Susannah. = Tacy P. Hawkes.	
8th Gen.	Nathan M., b. 1843; Henry C.; Albert D.; Tacy P. = Mary Buffum.	
9th Gen.	Alice, b. 1869.	

EARLY RECORDS OF THE CHURCH IN TOPSFIELD.

COMMUNICATED BY JOHN H. GOULD.

At a Lawfull Town meeting y^e 7 May 1680, The Towne Manifested by voat that thay ware not willing Mr Hubbard Should Continare in y^e work of y^e ministry here at Topsfield without Mr Hubbard and y^e Towne can agree in a More Christian way than thay bee in at present. the Towne by vote doe declare that if mr hobard desire a town meeting he may disare with the towne if hee apopint a day the next weeke thay will meet with him if he give notis on Saboth day next 7 May 1680.

"At a lawfull town meeting the forth of May 1681 Ensigne Goold and Sargen John Redington ar chosen to go to mr apes at Salem to see if he will apcapt of a call to the menestre here.

At a lawfull town meeting the 17 of June 1681 Ensigne Goold and Isack este are chosen to goo to Mester daniel apes to se if he will com to help us in Respect of the menistri everi other Saboth or oftener if he can in order to a forther axperianc of ech other Voted.

At a Lawfull Town Meeting y^e 29 of July 1681, Thomas Perkins jur and Joseph Bixby Jun^r are chosen to goe to Cambrig to pilot mr Capen to Topsfield to Lieut Pebody's house.

Lieut Pebody Deckon perkins Sargt Redington Jame How Senr mr Tho Baker John Gould Sargt Pebody Samuel Busell Senr John Wilds John How Joche (Joshua?)

Estey Clerke are chosen a Commitey to discorse with mr Capen to Stay and preach here with us at Topsfield a while.

At a lawfull towne meeting the fift of Sapember 1681 Sargen Redington Jacob towne Senr and John how or ani two of them ar chosen to accompeni mr Capen to dorchester when hee goes to viset his frendes and to bring him agane if tha can with his frends Consent to Contene with us in the ministri 20 June 1682 Town granted to Mr Capen twelve acres of upland & medow if he settle amongst us.

At a Lawfull meeting of y^e Selectmen y^e 20 of december 1681, Ensigne John Gould and Isaac Easty Sener are chosen to go to mr Jerymyah Hobbard to demand the key of the parsonidge house. Voted.

mr Capen answer to y^e Church & Towne & neiaghdr of ye viliag & Ipswich. In Answer to y^e motion of y^e Church & Towne of Topsfield and y^e Neighbors of Rowly village & Ipswich Sept 18: An do 1682

Having taken into serious Consideration y^e motion which hath been made by your selves to me in order to y^e work of y^e ministry among you having also to y^e utmost of my understanding & abillity eyed & observed both y^e word & y^e providences of God in order thereunto: and Although I am greatly Sensible of my inabillity and Insufficiency to so great a worke, yet Seeing it is God who hath by his providence brought mee into y^e Same & not seeing my way Clear to break of from that worke, Considering also y^e Continuance of yo^r Love & good Affection to mee having also been Earnest with that God & wich directeth his in all their wayes & Setteth bounds to y^e habitations of all men for guidance, Counsell & Direction in this great Affair: Waighing all these things together I do Intend if God shall continue mee in this worke by Assitting & inabling mee there unto to Continue with you in the worke of y^e Gospell in order to a farther Settlement in God own time un-

less anything Shall Intervene which Shall bee accounted by
Indiffarant & Import all Judgments to bee Just ground &
Sufficient Reason to obstruct any proceedings of that Na-
ture Joseph Capen.

16 May 1684 The Towne did manifest by voat that they
war willing to proseed to ordanation with mr Joseph Capen.

1684.

A LIST OF Y^E MEMBERS IN FULL COMMUNION AT TOPSFIELD WHEN I
WAS FIRST ORDAIND, OR Y^T WERE ADMITTED AFTERWARDS.

Francis Pabody	Lieftenant (John) Goulds wife
John Reddington	Tho Dormans wife
Abraham Reddington Sen ^r	Isaak Esties “
Joseph Bixby Sen ^r	Jacob Towns “
John Gould Sen ^r	Joseph Towns “
Thomas Baker	Widdow Mary Towne
Thomas Perkins Deacon died May	Ephraim Dormans wife
7 th 86	John Wilds his “
John Pabody	James How “ Sen
Thomas Dorman	Michael Dunnels “
Ephraim Dorman	John Nichols “
Samuel Howlett	Daniell Bormans “
William Howlett	Isaak Cummins “
Isaak Cumins	William Howletts “
John French	Abraham Reddingtons wife
Isaak Estie	Joseph Bixbys wife
James How Sen ^r	John Pabodys “
Samuell Perley	Samuell Simons his wife
Nehemiah Abbot	Robert Smiths “
John Cummins Decem 7, 85 was	William Smith “
dismiss ^d to y ^e church at Dun-	Widdow Andrews
stable	Nehemiah Abbots wife
Robert Stiles	Widdow Perley
Thomas Perkins Jun ^r	William Watson his wife
Daniell Hovey	John French “ “
Deacon Perkins wife	John Cummins “ “

BAPTISMS.

John Curtiss	his Rebecka	May 6 1688
Samuell Stanley		Jun. 24
Thomas Towne	his Experience	
	eodem die	
Lieft. Ephraim Dorman	his Jacob	July 29
Samuell Stanley	" Samuell	Aug. 6
	" Thomas	" "
Samuel Stanley	" Jacob &	" "
	" Abigail	" "
Zacheus Curtis	" Zechariah	Sept. 9
Goodwife Nichols	her Margaret	" 16
	" Elits	" "
	Lydia	" "
Joseph Andrew	his John	" "
Thomas Reddington	" Rebeka	" 23
Thomas Andrews	" Lilburn	Oct. 7
Thomas Perkins	" Thomas	Dec. 9
John Stiles	" John	" 16
My own (Capen)	Mary	Feb. 17 1688
Daniell Redington	" Mary	Mar. 17 89
Goodwif Dunnell	her Tryphena	Apr. 7
John Towne	his Ephraim	" 22
Joanna Stanley	ye wife of Samuell	" 28
Mr. Tobijah Perkins	his Priscella	" "
Samuell Howlet	" Meriam	May 5
Joseph Estie	" Joseph	" "
Caleb Jackson	" Samuell	" "
Mr. Bradstreets	Mercy	June 2
William Pebody	Ephraim	" "
Benjamin Bixbys	Samuell	" "
Joseph Pebody	Jonathan	" 16
Mr. Timothy Perkins	his Nathaniell	Sept. 22
Timothy Dorman	" Timothy	" 29
Abraham How	" Abijah	Oct. 6
Jacob Foster	" Benjamin	" "
Daniell Wood	" Mercy	" 27
John Gould jun.	" Mary	Nov. 3
Jacob Pebody	" Jacob	Dec. 15
William Smith	" Rebecka	" 22
John Cummins	" Joseph	Jan. 26
Zacheus Curtis	" Prudence	Feb. 16
John Curtis	" Pheobe	Mar. 2 1690

Thomas Andrews	his	Patience	Apr.	6	
John Andrews	"	Sarah	"	"	
Capt. How	"	Hannah	"	27	
Samuell Stanley	"	Matthew	"	"	
Thomas Hazen	"	Thomas	May	4	
Isaac Cummins Jun.	"	Lydia	"	"	
Joseph Bixby	"	Phebe	Jun.	8	
Timothy Perkins	"	Timothy	July	6	
		Hannah	"	"	
Ephraim Wilds	"	John	Aug.	10	
Elisha Perkins	"	Phebe	Sept.	14	
Mr. Baker	"	John	Jan.	11	
Daniell Clarke	"	Samuell	"	18	
Mr. Tobijah Perkins	"	Mary	"	25	
Daniell Reddington	"	Sarah	Feb.	8	
Isaac Estie	"	Mary	"	15	
William Pebody	"	Richard	Apr.	5	1691
Mr. Zerubbabell Endicot	"	Grace	"	12	
John Town	"	Jonathan	"	19	
My own (Capen)		Elizabeth			
William Smith	"	Martha	"	26	
Nehemiah Abbot	"	Dorothie	"	"	
Goodman Esties	grandchild	Sarah Gill	May		
Joseph Estie		Samuel	"		
Jacob Foster		Mary	"	17	
Goodman Knight	his	Phillip	"	24	
		Margaret	"	"	
& at ye same time		Rebecka	"	"	
Mary Hobbes was		Margere	"	"	
baptized on her own		Elizabeth	"	"	
account entring into		Abigail	"	"	
Covenant.		Mary	"	"	
		Joseph	"	"	
		Mary Hobbes	"	"	
Thomas Reddington	"	Hannah	Jun.	21	
Joseph Andrews	"	Hephzibah	July	5	
Daniell Wood	"	Jacob	Aug.	30	
Goodwife Gill	her	Benjamin	Sept.	27	
Samuell Wallis	his	Samuel	"	"	
Ensign (Amos) Dorman	"	Joseph	Oct.	18	
Thomas Towne	"	Thomas	"	"	
Mr. Bradstreet	"	Dorothee	"	25	
John Gould	"	Nathaniell	"	"	

Caleb Jackson	his Mercy	Nov. 15
Benjamin Bixby	" George	Feb. 7 1691-2
Josia Wood	" Margaret	" 14
Daniell Reddington	" William	Mar. 13
Joseph Estie	" Elisabeth	" "
Ephraim Wilds	" Mary	" "
John Andrews	" Rebecca	" 27
Zacheus Curtis	" Joseph	Apr. 17
Thomas Hazen	" Jacob	" 24
200 Mr. Capen's number.		
Isaac Cummins	his Isaac	" "
Timothy Dorman	" Elizabeth	May 15
John Nichols	" Edward	Jun. 26
John Cummins	" John	July 17
John Estie	" Mary	" 31
Philip Knight	" Benjamin	Aug. 21
Joseph Bixby	" John	" 28
John Curtis	" Ephraim	" "
Capt (John) How	" Abigail	Sept. 4 1692.
Mr Timothy Perkins	" John	" "
Samuell Stanley	" Joseph	Oct. 16
Mrs. Hannah Buckman	her Joses	" 30
Elisha Perkins	his Jacob	Nov. 13
Mr Tobijah Perkins	" Tobijah	Jan. 8 1692-3
Isaac Estie Jun	" Abigaill	" "
Timothy Perkins	" Jonathan	" 29
Abraham How	" Israell	Mar. 12
Thomas Perkins	" Hannah	" "
Thomas Andrews	" Esther	" 26
Daniell Clarke	" Elijah	Apr. 2
Samuell Howlet	" Samuell	" 9
Lucy Wood wife of Nathaniel	& Sarah Waters	" 30
Zerubbabell Endicot	his Zerubbabell	May 28
Joseph Estie	" Edward	July 16
George Bixby	" Nathaniell	" "
William Foster	" Sarah	" "
My own (Capen)	Joseph	Aug. 6
William Pebody	" Hannah	" "
Daniell Reddington	" Phebe	" 13
John Hovey Jun	" Dorcas	" 20
Ephraim Wilds	" Ephraim	Sept. 3
Lucy Wood	her Nathaniell	" "
Joseph Haile	his Joseph	" 17

Mr Baker	his Elizabeth	Sept. 24	
Jonathan Foster	" Jonathan	" "	
Phillip Knight	" (Rebecca?)	" "	
Michael Dunnel	" (Thomas?)	Oct.	
John Towne	" David	" 29	
Nehemiah Abbot	" Mary	Nov. 5	
John Estie	" Hannah	Dec. 24	
Mr John Bradstreet	" John	Feb. 4	1693-4
G]oodwife Willis	her Sarah	Apr. 29	1694
J]onathan Bixby	his Lydia	May 6	
G]oodwife Eames	her Anna	" "	
T]homas Towne	his Sarah	" 13	
T]imothy Dorman	" Mary	" 27	
Thomas Reddington	" Thomas	June 3	
Joseph Bixby	" Mary	" "	
Ephraim Curtis	" Elizabeth	" 24	
Daniell Clarke	" Mary	Aug. 19	
T]homas Hazen	" { Mary	Sept. 9	
	twins { Lydia	" "	
Hannah Putnam once Hanna			
"Borman" or "Dorman"	her Hannah	Sept. 16	
W]illiam Smith	his William	" 23	
Mr] Timothy Perkins	" Richard	" 30	
Is]aac Estie	" Sarah	Oct. 7	
Jo]hn Gould	" Sarah	" 14	
B]enjamin Bixby	" Nathan	Nov. 4	
Elizabeth Upham of Mauldin	her Thomas	" 18	
Isaac Pebody	his Francis	Dec. 2	
John Stiles	" Marcy	" "	
John Curtis	" Hephzibah	Jan. 6	
Thomas Andrews	" Thomas	Feb. 24	94-5
Samuell Stanley	" Sarah	Mar. 10	95
Tobijah Perkins	" Joseph	Apr. 7	
John Andrew	" Anne	" "	
William Averill	" Elizabeth	" "	
Abraham How	" Mark	May 5	
Elisha Perkins	" Ruth	June 9	
Timothy Perkins	" Abigail	" "	
Thomas Perkins	" Martha	" 30	
Daniell Clarke	" Daniell	July 7	
J]oseph Hail	" Jacob	Aug. 11	
S]amuel Perly Jun	" Abigail	" "	
Ephraim Smith	" Mary	Sept. 1	
Dan]iel Reddington	" Jacob	" 8	

John Estie	his	Susanna	Sept. 29
Ephraim Wilds	"	Jonathan	Oct. 27
Samuel Smith	"	Phebe	" "
Jo]siah Wood	"	Mary	Dec. 8
W]illiam Pebody	"	John	" 22
Nehemia Abbot	"	Elizabeth	" "
Ja]cob Pebody	"	Mary	Feb. 9 95-6.
John Curtic Jun	"	Priscella	Mar. 22 96
J]ohn Towne	"	Samuell	Apr. 5
J]ohn French	"	Elizabeth	" 12
Timo]thy Dorman	"	John	May 31
Jo]nathan Bixby	"	Jonathan	" "
J]ohn Cummins	"	Isaac	Jun. 14
P]hillip Knight Jun	"	Elizabeth	July 5
Ab]raham Foster Jun	"	Abraham	" 12
E]phraim Curtis	"	Ephraim	" 26
Z]acheus Curtis	"	Deborah	Aug. 9
J]oseph Bixby	"	Thomas	" "
Elea]zer Putman	"	Eleazer	" "
Dan]iell Foster	"	Katharine	" 23
Caleb Jackson	"	Joshua	" 30
Thomas Nichols	"	Anna	" "
Joseph Estie	"	Lydia	Sept. 20
Thomas Robinson	"	Hannah	Oct. 4

300

Mr Timothy Perkins	"	Jacob	" 18
John How	"	Martha	Nov. 1
	"	Sarah	" "
	"	James	" "
Goodwife Wood	her	Obadia	" "
John Hovey Jun	his	Mary	" 15
Isaac Estie Jun	"	Isaac	" 22
Ensign Dorman	"	Lydia	" 29
Mr (John) Bradstreet	"	Margarett	Dec. 6
Thomas Towne	"	Edna	Jan. 3 96
Thomas Perkins	"	Robert	Mar. 7 97
John Estie	"	Jemima	" "
Isaac Pebody	"	Isaac	" 21
William Averill	"	Joseph	" "
Daniell Clark	"	Jacob	" 28
Joseph Pebody Jun	"	Joseph	Apr. 4
Ephraim Smith	"	Elizabeth	" 11
	twins	Hannah	" "

Isaac Cummins Jun	his Alice	May	9
Johnn Averell		"	16
Nathaniell	"	"	"
Job	"	"	"
Ebenezer	"	"	"
Thomas	"	"	"
Paul	"	"	"
Isaac	"	"	"
Hannah	"	"	"
Abigaill	"	"	"
Mary	"	"	"
Thomas Hazen	his Hephzebah	"	"
Robert Willit	" Robert	"	23
John Curtis	" John	"	"
Sarah Smith	her Sarah	"	"
John Andrews	his John	"	30
Samuell Porter	" Ellenor	"	"
Thomas Reddington	" Margaret	Jun.	13
Thomas Perley	} entred into Covenant 2 on thar fathers acount at y ^e same time &	"	2(0)
Nathaniell		"	"
Isaac		"	"
Jeremiah		"	"
Mary		"	"
Sarah	"		
Allice	"		
Mr. Tobijah Perkins	his Daniell		
& Thomas Perley	" John at y ^e	Same time	
Samuell Stanley	" Nathaniell	July	4
Michael Dunnel Jun	" Sarah	"	"
Abraham Smith	" Nathan	"	11
(my own (Capen) erased	" Nathannell	"	14
John Gould	" Hannah	"	18
Joseph Andrews	" Lydia	Sept.	5
Thomas Perley	" Mary	"	"
Capt How	" Joseph	Oct.	3
Joseph Hale	" Mary	"	"
Joseph Estie	" John	"	10
Daniell Reddington	" Phineas	"	24
Ephraim Wilds	" Susanna	"	" 1697
No more baptisms till			
Ephraim Wilds	his Dorothee	Dec.	22 1700
John Howlett	" John	"	"
R]obart Stiles	" Jemima	Mar.	9 1701
J]acob Foster	" Isaac	"	16

J]ames Waters	his Elizabeth	Apr.	6	
S]amuell Gould	" Samuel	"	"	
D]aniell Reddington	" Nathaniell	May	11	
Jo]hn How	" Mark	"	25	
Jo]hn Perkins	" William	"	"	
Jo]hn Curtis	" Lydia	"	"	
E]phraim Curtis	" Jacob	Jun.	1	
Is]aac Pebody	" William	"	29	
A]bigail Bishop	her Abigail	"	"	
T]imothy Dorman	his Sarah	"	6	
W]illiam Averell	" Stephen	"	"	
T]imothy Foster	" Jeremiah	"	"	
Lu]ke Hovey	" Darcas	July	20	
W]illiam Hobbes	" Susanna	Aug.	2	
his wife had ben baptiz ^d o her own account & then did ow ye covenant.				
Jo]hn Esty	his Nathaniell	Aug.	24	
T]homas Gould	" Thomas	Sept.	14	
Jo]hn Kenney Jun	" Mary	"	21	
D]aniell Clark	" Israel	Oct.	5	
T]imothy Perkins	" Hephziba	"	12	
D]aniell Foster	" Mehetabel	"	19	
L]ucy Wood	her Margaret	"	26	
E]benezer Sherwin	his Susanna	Nov.	9	
S]amuell Smith	" Samuel	"	16	
]ho Perley	" Moses	Dec.	21	
J]ohn Cummins	" Susanna	Jan.	11	1701-2
J]ohn Gould	" David	Feb.	22	
Jose]ph Hale	" Moses	Mar.	1	1702
Jo]hn Andrews	" Susanna	"	15	
J]ohn Perley	" John	"	"	
Jo]seph Towne 3d	" Joseph	Apr.	19	
Thom]as Perley	" Lois	"	26	
S]amuell Porter	" Elizabeth	"	"	
Th]o Hazen	" Jeremiah	May	3	
B]enjamin Foster	" Amos	"	10	
M]ichaell Dannel	" Mary	"	"	
P]eter Shumway	" Oliver	"	"	
El]isha Perkins	" Joseph	"	17	
500				
I]saac Esty	" Hanna	"	24	
B]enjamin Smith	" John	Jun.	21	
J]onathan Bixby	" Mary	"	28	
J]ohn French	" Kezia	July	12	

Jo]hn Bussel	his Lydia	July 19
daughter of J Curtis		
Sa]rah Smith	her Mary	Aug. 2
Th]omas Dunnell	his Jonathan	" 16
I]saac Burton Sen wt his whole family		
Sons.	John	" 23
	Isaac	" "
	Jacob	" "
	Henry	" "
	Hannah	" "
	Lydia	" "
	Elizabeth	" "
& ye wife of Joseph Esty,	Jane Esty	" "
& ther	Benjamin	" "
Nathaneel Avery	his Jacob	" "
wife of William Towne,	Margaret	" "
&] her children,	Hannah	" "
Hannah & John children	John	" "
by her 1 st Husband,	Mary	" "
John Willard.	William	" "
	Isaac	" "
in all Baptisd 17		
Ephraim Wilds	his Jacob	Sept. 7
Richard Kymballs	Hannah	" "
Jacob Foster	" John	" 13
Ephraim Smith	" Priscella	" 20
Isaac Pebody	" Esties	Oct. 4
John Perkins	" John	
Samuell Towne	" Samuell	
William Hobbs	" Dina	
Daniell Reddington	" Dorcas	N 22
Nathaniell Porter	" Mehitabell	
John Howlett	" Mary	Dec. 27
John Pritchett	" Elizabeth	" "
Tho Gould	" Jacob	Jan. 31 1702-3.
John Dunnel	" Kezia	Mar. 7
Benjamin Bixby	" Jemima	" 14
William Chapman &		" 21
Elizabeth Chapman (Adults)		" "
Zacheus Gould	" Elizabeth	" "
Samuel Smith	" Susanna	" "
Peter Shumway	" Jeremiah	" "
William Averell	" James	Apr. 11

Anne Perkins		Apr. 11
William Towne	his Ichabod	" 18
John Curtis	" Mary	" "
Ebenezer Averell	" Mehetabel	May 2
Caleb Foster	" Lydia	" 16
Joseph Towne	" Joseph	" 30
	" Benjamin	" "
	" Nathan	" "
	" Daniell	" "
	" Jesse	" "
	" Nathaneell	" "
Ephraim Curtis	" Isaac	" "
John How	" Mary	" "
Benjamin Esty	" Benjamin	Jun. 6
John Kenney Jun	" Elisha	" 27
John Hovey Jun	" Joseph	July 11
Tho Towne	" Mercy	" 18 1703
Timothy Perley	" Joseph	" 25
Daniell Foster	" Phineas	" "
Timothy Perkins	" Esther	Aug. 22
Joseph Borman	" Hannah	" "
Elizabeth Chapman		Sept. 19
ye wife of W. Chapman		
Joseph Towne 3 ^d	" Archilaus	Oct. 3
Amos Dorman	" Dorothee	" 24
Samuell Porter	" Eliezer	" 31
Mr Timothy Perkins	" Hannah	Nov. 21
Thus far in old meeting hous 572		
Samuell Stanley	his John	Dec. 11
Daniel Clarke	" Humphry	" 19
Ebenezer Shurwin	" Jonatha	Jan. 9 1703-4.
Thomas Dorman	" Deborah	Feb. 13
Nathaniell Porter	" Nathaniell	" 27
Tho Robinson	" Daniel	Mar. 12
Joseph Towne	" Amy	" 26
Daniell Reddington	" Martha	May 7
Benjamin Foster	" Deborah	" "
Tho Perley	" Asa	" 21
Benjamin Bixby Jun	" Benjamin	" "
Tho Dunnell	" Mary	" 28
Ephraim Smith	" Hephzeba	June 11
Isaac Pebody	" Joseph	" 18
Ephraim Wild	" Priscella	" "

John Perkins	his	Elizabeth	June 18
Nathaniell Averill	"	Abigail	July 16
Ebenezer Averill	"	Susanna	" 22
John Andrews	"	Joshua	" 30
Corpral Curtis his daughter			
Smiths		Hanna	Aug. 6
John Pritchett	his	Mary	" 13
Isaac Cummins	"	Jemima	" 20
John Perley	"	Martha	" 27
N : W wife			
Goodwife Wood	her	Abigail	Nov. 5
John French	his	John	" 26
Thomas Gould	"	Deborah	Dec. 3
Caleb Foster	"	Jonathan	" "
600			
Jacob Foster	"	Ezekiel	" 31
Zacheus Gould	"	Mary	Apr. 8, 1705.
Abraham Foster	"	Daniell	" 15
Samuell Smith	"	Solomon	" "
Daniell Foster	"	Hannah	May 6
Margaret Towne ye wife of Joseph Towne 3 ^d			
& her	Israell		May 13
David Shepley			" 27
& a child of Tho Andrew his daughter Swett Lydia			" "
John Howlett	his	William	Jun. 17
Deborah Perley wife of Timothy P			" 24
William Towne	his	Jeremiah	" 24
Benjamin Bixby	"	Martha	July 1
William Averil	"	Rebecka	" 15
David Shepley	"	David	Aug. 26
Mr Joseph Andrews	"	Nathaniel	Sept. 23
John Curtis	"	Sarah	" 30
Samuel Porter	"	Hephzebah	Oct. 7
Peter Shumway	"	David	Dec. 23
John Dunnell	"	Tryphena	" 30
Daniell Clarke	"	Sarah	Jan. 6 1705-6
Michael Dunnell	"	Michael	" 13
Nathaniell Porter	"	Mercy	" 20
Daniell Waters			" 27
Eliezer Foster	his	Elizabeth	Feb. 17
Ephraim Wild	"	Priscella	Mar. 10
Isaac Pebody	"	Sarah	" 24
Daniel Waters	"	Mary	" 31 1706.
John Stanley			Apr. 7

Isaac Esty	his Richard	Apr. 7
John How	" Sarah	" "
Amos Dorman	" Judeth	May 5
John Chapman		" 26
Anne Chapman		" "
Benjamin Estie	" Ebenezer	" "
Ebenezer Averill	" Ruth	Jun. 16
Thos Caves		" 23
Hannah Dannel &		" "
Ann Caves		" "
Tho Dorman	his Eleanoer	Jun (30)
Samuel Towne	" Phillip	" "
Samuell Smith Son-in-law of		
John Curtis	" Samuell	(July)
Tho Cummins	" Samuell	Aug. 4
John Cummins	" Stebbins	" 18
Tho Robinson	" Stephen	Sept. 1
John Perkins	" Mary	" [8
Caleb Foster	" Sarah	" ["
John Burton	" Isaac	" 15
John French	" Mary	Oct. 27
Ephraim Smith	" John	Nov.
John Pritchett	" John	Dec.
Samuel Potter	" Esther	Jan. [1706-7.
Ebenezer Foster	" Jemima	Feb.
Nathaniell Averil	" Sarah	"
John Perley	" Jane	Mar. 2
Jacob Foster	" Israell	
David Shapley	" Richard	Apr. 6
Daniell Waters	" Hannah	" 20
John Esty	" { David	May 4
	{ Jonathan	
	Kezia	" 4, 1707
Benjamin Foster	his Kezia }	"
Thomas Dunnell	" Ruth }	"
Samuel Stanley	" Hannah }	"
Benjamin Bixby	" Mary }	"
Isaac Pebody	" Anne	Jun. 8
John Gould	" Lydia	" "
William Ayerell	" Jabez	" 15
Isaac Cummins	" Pelatiah	" "
Daniell Foster	" Jeremiah	" "
John Andrews	" James }	July
Joseph Robinson	" Mercy }	"

Ephraim Curtis	his Ebenezer		
Job Averel	" Job	Aug.	
Daniell Clark	" Dan	Sept.	
William Towne	" Debora	"	
Lucy Wood	her Hephzeba	"	
Zacheus Gould	his Priscella	"	
Joseph Shumwa		Dec.	7
Doreas Shumwa		"	"
Samuell Smith	" Joseph	Jan.	4
Eliazer Foster	" Habijah		
Ebenezer Averill	" Hannah	Feb.	
Ephraim Wilds	" Samuell		
Michael Dunnell	" Stephen	Mar.	14 1707-8
William Porter	" Ruth	Ap	
John Dunnell	" Susanna	A	
Thomas Perley	" Abigail		
Paul Averill	" Ezekiel	M	9
Peter Shumway	" Mary		
Thomas Dorman	" Thomas		
Caleb Foster	" Caleb	Jun.	
Thomas Perley Short Tho	" M	"	1708
John Perkins	" Jemima	July	
Mary Wood Daughter of N Woods			18 1708
Thomas Curtis	his Thomas	July	
Joseph Bixby	" Lydia	"	
Luke Hovey	" Luke	Aug.	8
Isaac Esty	" Rebecca	"	
Joseph Towne	" Elisha	Oct.	
Ephraim Smith	Sarah	N	
Daniell Waters	his David		
Samuell Smith	" Elizabet		
S]amuell Stanley Jun	" Samuell	Jan.	9 1708-9
J]ohn How	" John	Mar.	6 1708-9
Samuell Smith	" Phebe	"	13 1708-9
J]ohn Burton	" Benjamin	Apr.	10 1709
Nathaniell Porter	" Abigail	"	17
Samuell Porter	" Samuel	"	24
T]homas Dunnell	" David	May	15
Nath]aniell Foster	" Hannah	Jun.	5
W]illiam Hobbs	" William		
	Daniell		
	Joseph		
I]saac Pebody	" Hephzebah	July	10 1709
Nathaniell Averell	" Meriam	"	17
Benjamin Bixby Jun	" John	"	"

J]acob Foster	his Martha	July 24
J]ohn French	" Joseph	Aug. 14
J]oseph Towne	" Amos	Sept. 4
S]amuell Gould	" Jonathan	" "
&	" Patience	" "
	" Tryphosa	" 25
J]ohn Dunnell	" Hannah	Oct. 9
E]phraim Wilds	" Gideon	" 16
Benjamin Foster	" Hephzeba	Nov. 13
Paul Averell	" Benjamin	" 27
Benjamin Foster	" Martha	Dec. 4
John Gould	" Elizabeth	Jan. 15
Timothy Perkins	" "	" 22
Phillip Squire	" Ruth	Feb. 5
Ebenezer Foster	" Jacob	" 12
Jacob Robinson	" Moses	" 26
William Averil	" Hannah	Mar. 19
Michael Dunnell	" John	" 26 1710
Thomas Curtis	" John	Apr. 9
John Towne	" Jemima	" "
Daniell Waters	" William	" 16
John Pritchett	" Stephen	" 30
Caleb Foster	" Mercy	May 14
William Towne	" Philemon	" 21
Jesse Dorman	" Lydia	June 4
Samuell Potter	" Anne	" 10
Ivory Hovey	" Judith	" 18
Job Averell	" Bartholomew	" "
Joseph Towne	" Kezia	" "
John Perkins	" Zeruah	" "
Nathaniell Wood	" Mary	Aug. 20
Ebenezer Averell	" Judith	" "
William Porter	" Susanna	Sept. 24
John Hovey	" Joseph	Dec. 24
My son John (Capen)	" Asa	Jan. 21 1710-11
Daniell Foster	" Samuel	Feb. 4
John French	" Jonathan	" "
John Perley	" Jacob	" "
Jacob Esty	" Mary	" "
John Gould		Mar. 11
Samuell Shumway	" Thomas	Apr. 1
Nathaniell Porter	" Amos	" 8 1711
Jacob Robinson	" John	" 15
Samuell Smith	" Mercy	" "
twins	" Nathaniell	" "
Nathaniell Borman		

Peter Shumwa	his	Samuell	Apr.	22
John Averill	"	John	"	29
John Dunnell	"	John	"	"
Jacob Foster	"	David	Jun.	3
Samuell Stanley	"	Jonathan	"	"
Samuell Smith	"	Margaret	"	"
Ephraim Wilds	"	Amos	July	1
Ephraim Dorman	"	Ephraim	"	"
Samuell Smith	"	Mary	Aug.	19
Thomas Hunkins	"	Lydia	Sept.	2
Nathaniell Averill	"	Daniell	"	16
Ebenezer Nichols	"	Joseph	Oct.	14
Benjamin Bixby	"	Kezia	Nov.	4
Caleb Foster	"	Mary	Dec.	30
Ivory Hovey	"	Dorcas	"	"
Thomas Gould	"	Mercy	Jan.	27
Samuell Porter	"	Jerusha	Feb.	3
Amos Dorman	"	Amos	Mar.	9
Thomas Curtis	"	Phebe	"	23
Joseph Towne	"	Mary	"	30 1712
John Towne	"	Elizabeth	"	" "
William Porter	"	Benjamin	Apr.	6
Benjamin How	"	Benjamin	"	20
John Perkins	"	Susanna	"	27
Jesse Dorman	"	Ruth	"	"
Zacheus Gould	"	Sarah	May	4
William Hobbs	"	Humphrey	"	"
John Burton	"	John	"	"
Daniell Waters	"	Mary	"	"
Joseph Knight	"	Abigail	"	"
John Gould	"	Anna	"	11
Paul Averill	"	Paul	Jun.	1
Thomas Buzzell	"	Thomas	July	6
Jacob Stanley	"	Miriam	"	13
John Curtis	twins	{ Sarah	Aug.	24
		{ Hannah	"	"
Simon Bradstreet	his	Elizabeth	"	31
Isaac Esty	"	Moses	Sept.	6
ye widdo Benjamin Smith owned				
ye covenant & had 4 children		Benjamin	"	28
		Stephen	"	"
		Rebeka	"	"
		Sarah	"	"

Ephraim Dorman	his Mary	Nov. 23
800		
Ebenezer Averell	" Lydia	Dec. 14
Samuell Stanley	" Abigail	" "
Jacob Pebody	" Jacob	Mar. 1 1713
John Perley	" Samuell	" 15
Jacob Robinson	" John	Apr. 19
John Towne	" Bartholomew	May 17
Dorcas Butler	her Mary	" 31
Caleb Foster	his Philemon	Jun. 6
Job Averill	" Israell	" 21
Paul Averill	" Sarah	July 5
Jacob Esty	" Lydia	Aug. 2
Joseph Cummins	" Joseph	" "
Ephraim Wilds	" Nathan	" 9
Peter Shumway	" John	" 16
Samuell Smith	" Abigail	" 30
John Nichols	" John	Sept. 6
Samuell Potter	" Abigail	" "
Nathaniell Porter	" Elijah	Oct. 18
John Cummins	" Rebecka	Nov. 1
Joseph Knight	" Hannah	" "
Hannah Clarke		Dec. 6
Samuell Smith	" Samuell	Jan. 3 1713-4
Jacob Stanley	" Joanna	Feb. 14
John Averill	" Thomas	Mar. 7
Abraham How	" Mercy	" "
Benjamin How	" Sarah	" "
Samuell Potter	" Mary	" 14
Thomas Gould	" Yeates	Apr. 4 1714
Joseph Towne	" David	" "
Joseph Gould	" Priscella	" "
William Towne	" Kezia	" "
William Porter	" Seth	" 25
Simon Bradstreet	" Simon	" "
John Perkins	" Ruth	May 9
Amos Dorman	" Thomas	Jun. 13
John Gould	" John	" 20
Ivory Hovey	" Ivory	July 4
Samuell Porter	" David	" 11
Nathaniell Averill	" Jeremiah	" 25
Thomas Curtis	" Haunah	Aug. 1
David Balch	" David	" 15
Timothy Perkins	" Ruth	" 29

Nathaniell Borman	his Abigail	Sept. 5
Samuell Stanley	" Mathew	Oct. 10
John Howlett	" Thomas	" 23
John Perkins	" Elisha	Jan. 2
846 in all thus far.		
Michael Dunnell	his Jacob	Feb. 6, 1714-5
Jacob Pebody	" Rebecca	" "
William Hobbs	" Benjamin	May 1, 1715
Ebenezer Averil	" Jemima	" "
John How	" Zerriah	" 15
John Averil	" Emma	
Job Averil	" Kezia	
John Nichols	" Samuell	Aug. 14
Jacob Estie	" Isaac	" "
Timothy Perkins	" Jonathan	" 28
Samuell Potter	" Mary	Sept. 4
John Dunnell	" Sarah	" 11
Joseph Knight	" Phillip	" "
Caleb Foster	" Sarah	" "
Francis Pebody	" Francis	" 25
Zacheus Gould	" Abigail	" "
Joseph Gould	" Joseph	Oct. 2
Thomas Potter	" Jerusha	" "
Samuell Smith	" Rebecca	" 9
Samuell Smith	" Priscella	" "
Ebenezer Nichols	" Rachell	" 23
Jacob Robinson	" Elizabeth	Nov. 6
John Perley	" Ruth	" 20
Samuell Stanley	" Ruth	Dec. 4
John Abbot	" Remember	" "
John Capen	" Mary	Feb. 5, 1715-6
Abraham How	" Jemima	" 12
Israell How	" Israell	" "
Ephraim Wilds	" Juliana	" 19
Stephen Perley	" Deborah	" "
Nathaniell Porter	" Joseph	
ye wife of Phillip Nealand upon	her Phillip	
her owning ye covenant.	his Rebecca	Apr. 15 1716
Jacob Stanley	" Hannah	" "
John Jeffors	" Anna	" 22
William Porter	" Joseph	May 6
Son Baker (Thomas)	" Abigail	" "
Joseph Towne	" Abigail	" "
Ivory Hovey	" Abigail	" "

Simon Bradstreet	his Dudley	Jun. 3
Tho Gould	" Benjamin	" "
John Wilds	" John	" 10
Isaac Cummins	" Jerusha	" 17
Phillip Nealan	" Sarah	" "
Dorcas Butler	her Valentine	" 24
Joseph Cummins	his Thomas	July 15
John Perkins	" Dorethee	Nov. 4
David Balch	" John	" "
Nathan Towne	" Phebe	Feb. 3 1716-7
	& " Katherine	" "
John Wilds	" Katherine	" "
John Clarke		" 10
Joseph Gould	" Amos	Mar. 2
John Averill	" Katherine	Apr.
Jacob Pebody	" Abigail	" "
Samuell Killum	" Samuell	" 21
Joseph Cummins	" Jacob	May 19
Tobijah Perkins	" Elizabeth	" "
John Cummins jun.	" John	" 26
Samuell Potter	" Elizabeth	Jun. 30
Joshua Towne	all baptiz ^d on ye owning of ye covenant & all ye families	
John Towne		
Gideon Towne		
Eliezer Lake		
Jacob Towne		
Abigail Ramsdel		
Phebe Gould		
Stephen Towne		
Jabez Towne		
Elisha Towne		
John Towne	his Samuell	
Timothy Ramsdel	" Abigail	
	& " John	
John Gould	" Phebe	July 21 1717
Joseph Knight	" Josiah	Aug.
Eliezer Lake	" Lydia	" "
	& " Priscella	" "
John Perkins	" Isaac	Sept. 22
Timothy Perkins	" Timothy	" "
Margaret Willard owned ye covenant was baptiz ^d also		
Benjamin How	his son Benjamin	Oct. 6
Ebenezer Nichols	his Kezia	" "

Samuel Stanley	his David	Nov. 3
James Jetton	" Hanna	" "
John Abbot	" John	" "
Caleb Foster	" John	" 10
Ebenezer Averill	" Phebe	" 24
Thomas Perkins	" Robert	" "
Thomas Potter	" Thomas	Dec.
Son John Capen	" Mary	" 15
Ephraim Wilds	" Elijah	Jan.
Zacheus Gould	" Zacheus	Feb.
Thomas Goodhall	" Thomas	"
Abraham How	" Hephzeba	Mar.
Son (Simon) Bradstreet	" John	" 16
Nathaniell Porter	" Eleanour	Apr.
Son (Thomas) Baker	" Priscella	May 4
Stephen Perley	" Allen	" 11
Widdow Hobbs	" Mary	" "
Francis Pebody	" Mary	" 18
Samuell Smith	" Rebecka	"
Nathan Towne	" Joseph	"
John Gould	" Kezia	Jun. 22
Joseph Towne	" Phebe	July 6
Samuell Smith	" Elizabeth	" 20
John Burton	" Samuell	
John Perkins	" Rebecka	
Ivory Hovey	" Aaron	Sept.
John Averill	" Ebenezer	Oct.
Timothy Ramsdell	" Katharine	N
Thomas Gould	" Nathaniell	"
Thomas Dunnel	" Abigail	
John Wilds	" Zebulon	{ Dec. 21 1718
John Cummins	" Hannah	
Jacob Peabody	" Nathaniell	Mar. 1 1719
Joseph Gould	" Ruth	Apr. 5
John Abbot	" Mercy	" 19
Jacob Estys	" Anna	May 3
Abraham Foster	" Abraham	" 10
Tobijah Perkins	" Joseph	" 24
965 so far		
Amos Dorman	" Mary	Jun. 7
Thomas Curtis	" Israell	" 14
Samuell Potter	" Samuell	" 28
Phillip Nealand	" Samuell	" "

John Towne	his Jonathan	July 19
Benjamin How	" James	" 26
Isaac Cummins jun	" Abigail	Aug. 2
	& " Elisha	" "
Patience Bennit		Sept. 13
Eliezer Lake	" Abigail	" 20
Samuell Stanley	" Jacob	Oct. 4
Michael Dunnell	" Abigail	" 11
Charity Dunnell		Dec. 13
Thomas Baker	" John	" 20
John How	" Joseph	" 27
Stephen Perley	" Sarah	Ja.
Abraham How	" Sarah	Feb.
John Perkins	" John	" 28 1719-20
Joseph Towne	" Hannah	Mar. 27 1720
Thomas Potter	" Martha	" "
Francis Pebody	" Dorothee	Apr.
Thomas Perkins	" Thomas	" 24
Simon Bradstreet	" Margaret	
Widdow Ann Averil	her Abiel	
Thomas Dunnell	his Esther	May 8
John Gould	" John	July 3
Ebenezer Nichols	" Aquilla	" 10
Zacheus Gould	" Eliezer	" 17
John Chapman	" Rebecka	" "
William Porter	" Jonathan	" 24
David Balch	" Joshua	" "
Joseph Robinson	" Martha	" "
Timothy Ramsdell	" Timothy	Aug. 7
Job Averil	" Samuel	" 14
Joseph Cummings	" Sarah	" 21
Elizabeth Iles	her Elizabeth	" 28
John Abbot	his Jacob	" "
Ivory Hovey	" Ann	Sept. 25
John Wilds	" Elisha	" "
Isaac Cummins jun	" Mary	Oct. 2
Nathaniell Porter	" Mary	" 9
Sarah Merrifield		" 23
Robert Knolton	" Hannah	Nov. 20
Lieut Joseph Gould	" Mary	Jan. 1
Jacob Esty	" Mary	Feb. 12 1721
Mr Conant	" William	Mar. 12
John Cummins jun.	" Mercy	" 19

Jacob Towne jun.	his Ruth	Mar. 26
Jacob Pebody	" Priscella	Apr. 2
Robert Andrews	" James	" 23
Abraham Foster jun	" Sarah	ma
Thomas Perkins Secund	" Judi	m
Benjamin Knight	" Ruth	"
Thomas Potter	" Ezekiel	May 21
Phillip Nealand	" Mary	"
Jacob Towne	" Joshua	Sept.
Ephraim Kymball	" Ephraim	
Joseph Cummins	" Abigail	J
John Towne	" Abigail	Feb.
Tho Curtis	" David	Mar. 11 1722
Samuel Boyd	" Eliezer	" "
Francis Pebody	" Samuelli	" 18
John Abbot	" Abigail	" "
Tho Baker	" Elizabeth	" 25
John Curtis	" John	Apr. 1
Tim Ramsdell	" Joseph	" "
William Isles	" William	" "
Abraham How	" Ruth }	
Isaac Cummins jun	" Joseph }	
Samuelli Smith	" Hephzibah	May 20
John Wilds	" Ezra	" 27
John Gould	" Richard	Jun 10
Nathan Towne	" Solomon	"
Samuelli Stanley	" Elizabeth	
Daniell Towne	" Daniell	
Job Averell	" Susanna	Sept.
Samuelli Curtis	" Hannah	
Simon Bradstreet	" Priscella	
Thomas Dannel	" Susanna }	Sept. 30 1722
	" Jacob }	
	" Amos }	
Joseph Towne	" Martha	
Lieut (Joseph) Gould	" Anna	Nov. 4
Robert Andrews	" Robert	" 11
Benjamin Knight	" Margaret	"
Nathan Bixby	" Amos	"
Timothy Perkins	" William	
Daniell Redington	" Daniell	
John Chapman	" Mary	Mar
Jacob Perkins	" Catharine	Apr.

Zacheus Gould	his Susanna	Apr. 20
John Wilds	" Sarah	May 19
Benjamin Towne	" Benjamin	" "
Thomas Stevens	" Mary	" "
William Porter	" Jabez	June 9 1723
Francis Pebody	" Nathaniell	" "
Robert Perkins	" Elizabeth	Jun. 23 1723
Jacob Pebody	" Thomas	Aug. 25
William Redington	" Elizabeth	Sep.
Tobijah Perkins	" Tobijah	Oct. 6
Thomas Potter	" Joanna	" 20
Mark How	" Hannah	Dec. 1
Jonathan Perkins	" Jonathan	Jan. 5 1723
Aaron Esty	" Isaac	" 26
John Perkins	" Thomas	Mar. 8
Isaac How		" 22 1724
John Abbot	" Nehemia	" 2(9)
Samuell Curtis	" Rebecca	Apr.
Samuell Smith	" Robert	
Nathaniell Towne	" Jemima	Jun. 7
Jacob Perkins	" Hannah	" "
Samuell Potter	" Hannah	}
Daniell Towne	" Amos	
Gideon Towne	" Abner	
	& Gideon	
Thomas Perkins Ensign	" Thomas	" 28
John Burton	" David	July 5
Jacob Towne	" Jacob	" "
Samuell Towne	" Mary	" "
Jacob Dorman	" Mercy	" 12
Nathaniell Ramsdell	" Elizabeth	" "
Ephraim Kymball	" Eunice	" "
William Iles	" John	" 26
Ebenezer Nichols	" Elizabeth	Aug. 9
Capt. Tho Baker	" Priscella	" "
Jacob Reddington	" Dorcas	" "
Abraham Foster	" Thomas	" 16
Jacob Peabody	" Martha	" 23
John Gould	" Stephen	Sept. 20
Thomas Curtis	" Benjamin	Oct. 25
Eliezer Lake	" Eliezer	" "
Daniell Reddington	" Thomas	" "
Samuell Bradstreet	" Ann	" "

Thomas Potter	his Anthony	Nov. 15
Nathan Towne	" Jonathan	" 22
Simon Bradstreet	" Lucy	" 29
Noah Dodge	" Abigail	" "
Capt Joseph Gould	" Sarah	Dec. 20
Joseph Cummins	" Daniell	" "
Mark How	" Love	" "
Abraham How	" Abraham	Jan. 3
Samuell Howlett	" Martha	
Aaron Esty	" Aaron	" 31
Dorcas Whittingham	her Anna	Feb. 7
Francis Peabody	his William	May 9 1725
Paul Averill	" Joseph	" 23
Jacob Dorman	" Ruth	" 30
Isaac Cummins	" Hannah	" "
Samuell Perkins	" Thomas	" "
Timothy Perkins twins	" Timothy	Jun. 20
	" Kezia	

Rev. Joseph Capen died 30 June 1725

Joseph Capen His Book Ex Dono Reverendissimi Magistri Josiah
Flint 30 Aug. An Dom 1679

SKETCH OF MRS. WILLIAM JARVIS

OF

WEATHERSFIELD, VERMONT.

BY MRS. MARY PEPPERELL SPARHAWK JARVIS CUTTS.

EDITED BY HER GRANDSON
CECIL HAMPDEN CUTTS HOWARD.

(Continued from p. 139.)

PART II.

IN May, 1816, Mr. Jarvis came in his carriage for his bride, it being before the days of steam cars and stage coaches. Her sister, Eliza Bartlett (then Mrs. Sprague) beloved by all who knew her, died in March, and consequently, though the wedding was not delayed, it was a very quiet one. The service was performed in the morning, then a collation; and the bride and bridegroom, Miss Catherine Bartlett, a younger sister, bright, humorous and active, and Mr. Jarvis' two little girls, Mary and Elizabeth, began their journey to Vermont.

Alas! Vermont proved a stern step-mother to Mrs. Jarvis. She left a large cheerful family circle, parents, sisters, friends, a home filled with every comfort and convenience, to preside over a large, neglected house, which her own industry and energy must transform to order and comfort.

The house had been sadly mismanaged and showed plainly the want of woman's care and taste. It had fallen into that state between the departure of Mr. Jarvis' aunt, Mrs. Benjamin Jarvis, and his own illness and the coming of his wife; his only assistance during the intervening period being the inefficient services of his fireman's wife.

Mrs. Jarvis, in many respects, resembled her father

more than any of the other children; she possessed his executive ability, energy, industry and perseverance, and a remarkably well-balanced mind.

With her sister's aid she began immediately the work of reform and improvement. She could only obtain green, untutored girls, daughters of the neighboring farmers, who required constant training and instruction, a continuous tax on her patience and fortitude. While the work of cleaning and putting in order was going on, friends of the consul's, from the neighboring towns, began to call upon her.

The first of these was General Lewis R. Morris and lady. He was a son of the signer of the Declaration of Independence and a man of talents; they owned a beautiful place four miles distant. The intimacy that grew up between these families only terminated with their lives.

At this period provisions, etc., were brought in stout, two-horse wagons from Boston, a three days' journey. The teamsters had their "taverns" and regular stopping places.

The farmers took their own produce down in the winter and brought back their own stores. Mr. Jarvis was a bountiful provider and whatever his wife required in the family he ordered from Boston, and these teams brought up the supplies. Mr. Jarvis was generous, liberal and hospitable, enjoyed society and had perfect confidence in his wife's ability to entertain his friends handsomely. Several gentlemen in Windsor had a standing invitation to dine with him every Saturday for two or three years.

Dr. Leonard Jarvis' family, the Consul's cousins in Claremont, for many years dined at Weathersfield every Saturday. The Consul's family also usually returned the visit weekly for some years. Doctor Jarvis was very skil-

ful, kind and attentive and became Mrs. Jarvis' favorite physician for her children. Doctor Torrey of Windsor, a talented man, was the family physician. At that time Mr. Samuel G. Jarvis, Dr. Leonard Jarvis' father, was living, a genial, warm-hearted, agreeable, old gentleman, and "William's wife" soon became a favorite.

The Doctor's wife lived in warm friendship with Mrs. Jarvis for many years. They had now two children. In July some of the Consul's aunts and cousins from Boston and Maine came to spend a few weeks with himself and bride. The Consul and his aunts enjoyed this meeting exceedingly, as would also Mrs. Jarvis, but with half trained servants it was no trifling task day after day to have a handsome dinner prepared. With her methodical habits, Mrs. Jarvis never failed to be dressed and ready to take the head of the table, laid with punctilious exactness at one o'clock. She presided with suavity and dignity, and the Consul, remarkable for his conversational powers, sustained a lively conversation with the guests. As I look back, through the vista of years, it seems wonderful that she could so ably have overcome all opposing elements. The friends enjoyed their visits highly, and complimented Mrs. Jarvis on her success in presiding over the Consul's table and household. They dreamed not of the obstacles and discouragements with which she had to contend.

While this family party was assembled the Consul received a copy of *Guy Mannering*, then recently published, and Mr. and Mrs. Jarvis and their aunts read it aloud in the evenings; they became so fascinated that they sometimes sat up till past midnight to pursue the interesting romance. As the autumn approached the guests departed, and there was more rest and comfort for the mistress of the household. Mrs. Jarvis found some cultivated pleasant ladies in Windsor, whose society she much enjoyed.

One from Newburyport, and one from Salem, with whom she had been formerly acquainted, were warm in their friendship. A few years later she formed many agreeable acquaintances in Charlestown, Bellows Falls, and Claremont. It was common to ride eight and ten miles to make a call in Vermont at that period.

Dr. Jarvis' two sisters, who were born and educated in Boston, were lovely intelligent girls and were delighted to come to the Consul's and visit "Cousin Anna" and Miss Catherine Bartlett. They were a very agreeable addition to Mrs. Jarvis' society. At that time gentlemen and their families travelled in their own carriages, and they had many a pleasant call and visit from their former friends in this way.

In January, 1818, in a covered sleigh, abundantly supplied with buffalo robes and a pair of horses, Mr. Jarvis drove his wife, her sister and the children to Haverhill, to visit her beloved parents and sisters; a most interesting reunion. After spending a week at the dear old paternal abode, they went to Boston to visit mutual friends there.

En passant it may be mentioned here that the Consul for many years took his wife and family to Boston, to some eligible private boarding-house for change and recreation; then afterwards to her father's in Haverhill. As his children increased he had a sleigh of larger dimensions built; for he made it a point to take all his children with him. It was then a three days' journey. On her return home Mrs. Jarvis' sister Sarah accompanied her, a lovely young lady, remarkable for the elegance and suavity of her manners, a most agreeable and useful companion for her sister.

In June, 1818, Mrs. Jarvis' first little girl was born, Ann Eliza. This was a joyful era in the family; the Consul was very fond of children, and the little one was a

great pet with him, as well as with the little girls. The Consul's mansion became proverbial for its hospitality each passing year. Freed from domestic cares, he began to write for the papers, and to members of Congress to advocate the protection and encouragement of American manufactures; for after the second war with England, manufactures and agriculture were at the lowest ebb. He was one of the very first who labored in this cause, and perhaps no man in America ever labored so perseveringly and continuously. During the first years of Mrs. Jarvis' residence in Vermont, poor people in the neighborhood sought employment of her; some to spin and weave linen into towelling; some took fine merino wool and spun and wove flannel; others spun stocking yarn from the fine wool, carding it themselves, and knit long stockings that came over the knee for Mr. Jarvis, six pairs at a time.

This was when domestic manufactures were in their infancy; but through the Consul's and other statesmen's untiring labors, to encourage the manufactures of the United States, in a few years woolen factories began to be extensively established, and the home loom and spinning wheel were entirely superseded. Oh! the changes that machinery has wrought since that day of small things! The manufacturing cities that have sprung up,—Lowell, Lawrence, Nashua, etc., etc.! The thousands and thousands of spindles and looms running by steam! The change seems too marvellous to have been compressed into one lifetime; yet Mr. and Mrs. Jarvis both witnessed the magic power that exerted such an influence over the country. The first year of Mrs. Jarvis' residence in Vermont was her most arduous one. She required an exact discharge of their duties from her domestics; ruling with diligence, but at the same time she was just and equal and granted them many privileges when the duties were accomplished. She gained the reputation of being an excellent mistress,

and many of the more respectable farmers were glad to have their daughters under her wholesome instruction and discipline. Girls remained with her a long time, until they were married; some seven and eight and fourteen years. Intelligent, respectable American girls.

One very great addition to Mrs. Jarvis' cares and responsibilities were the workmen who carried on the farm. In those days there were no labor-saving machines, no mowing machines, horse rakes, or cultivators, etc. Of course it required a great many hands to perform the labor on such an extensive farm. A large addition had been made to the house by Mr. Jarvis to accommodate them when he first came to this country. Mrs. Jarvis kept one woman especially to cook and wait upon them. During the haying and harvesting, when thirty workmen were often employed, two girls were required. Oh! the pans of doughnuts, and the brick ovens full of pies that were made! for, beside the three regular meals, there was a lunch sent into the field morning and afternoon. Mrs. Jarvis was obliged to have a general supervision to see that everything was provided for their comfort. It was at this busy season, too, that she usually had most guests from the cities. Under her wise administration, everything went on with regularity and order, yet not without much hard work, and for the mistress of the family continual care and responsibility. When she first came to Vermont, candles only were used in the house, and in the early winter fifty dozen or more of candles were made and packed away in boxes, a steady day's work for two girls. This provision of candles lasted many years for the kitchen department; but Mrs. Jarvis soon introduced sperm oil lamps for the family. In about twenty years after, mowing machines began to be introduced which greatly lessened the number of workmen.

The winter of 1820 was a dark and gloomy one. Mr.

Jarvis over-exerted himself and took a violent cold which settled in his eyes. For four long months he was shut up in a darkened room, with a screen between him and the open fire, and a shade over his eyes. Two able physicians were in attendance who blistered freely, but the pain and inflammation continued. His wife was his careful and tender nurse. His two little girls and their cousin and teacher, Miss Humphreys, gave up school and devoted the whole day and evening till nine o'clock, P. M. to reading aloud in turn to him. He was able to come down to the darkened parlor every day, and reading was his only resource. In February Mrs. Jarvis became the mother of another little girl, whom she named Harriett Bartlet, for a beloved sister who had recently died.

As the warm weather came on, Mr. Jarvis was able to ride out and attend to his accustomed duties, but never again could he read more than five minutes at a time or write anything but a common letter. All his letters, memorials to Congress and articles for the papers were written through dictation by his wife and two elder daughters, and in two or three years the younger of these two daughters, Elizabeth, became his favorite amanuensis as she caught his ideas with great facility and precision.

Mrs. Jarvis' executive ability was displayed not only in the discipline and management of her domestics, but in cutting out her husband's under-clothing; his fine shirts, and flannel under-garments made from his merino wool. There were no sewing machines in those days, no nice seamstresses in the neighborhood; so that she was obliged to make his shirts, which she did, six at a time. Sometimes her sisters assisted her; but the amount of sewing she performed with her own hands for years was truly wonderful. System, perseverance and industry accomplished wonders, a bright example to the young people of the present day.

Her household duties were dispatched early in the morning, making a supervision of kitchen and pantries to see that all things were conducted right. Then before eleven she made her toilet for the day, and was ready to sit down with her husband when he returned from his walk or drive about the farm. Her presence and society were always desired by him; she was ready to play a game of backgammon or read aloud as he preferred; but as they grew older one of his daughters read the papers, or periodicals, and she took her needlework and listened to the reading.

She usually devoted most of the afternoon and sometimes part of the evening to sewing, executing her work with great rapidity. She considered sewing an important duty. There was then no alternative.

Her work table and basket were kept in the most perfect order and were furnished with an abundance of the best materials for sewing that could be obtained. In fine weather the Consul often took his wife and children out for a drive in the afternoon, which Mrs. Jarvis greatly enjoyed. She never ceased to find rest and recreation in the beauties of scenery and fresh air. The writer has attained to a considerable age, and been in many families, but she can truly say she never saw a more devoted self-sacrificing wife, or one who studied with more care the tastes, wishes and comforts of her husband. Truly it might be said of her, "Her price is far above rubies. The heart of her husband doth safely trust in her. She looketh well to the ways of her household and eateth not the bread of idleness. Her children arise up and call her blessed. Her husband also and he praiseth her." "Let her own works praise her."

By slow degrees she had every room repapered, painted and carpeted, which wrought a great change and gave the house a bright and cheerful appearance. The Consul bought Turkey carpets for the two south parlors, which

opened into each other, both warm, pleasant rooms. After his return from Europe he advocated the useful far above the ornamental. Mrs. Jarvis had two windows full of flowering plants, in the culture of which she was very successful, and a bright open wood fire made the winter parlor very cheerful. The children too had their canaries, fine singers, of which the Consul was very fond. Had not Mrs. Jarvis made the wilderness to blossom as the rose?

At the time of Mr. Jarvis' return from Europe money was very scarce with the farmers, and to accommodate them he loaned them money at six per cent, took a mortgage on their farms and let them keep it so long as they paid their interest annually. It was a great help to them and in a few years the number of farmers who availed themselves of this privilege was surprising. This was only one of his constant efforts to help his countrymen.

In August, 1821, their first son was born, which occasioned great rejoicings. When the family physician congratulated the Consul on this event, he replied, "I have always thanked God for all the girls he has sent me; I am not more thankful for a son." This son outlived two other sons, and became the staff and stay of his parents in old age. He was named Charles, for the Consul's father. Their next, a son, was named William; and the next Thomas Jefferson. In August, 1825, William, a lovely boy, died suddenly after a fortnight's illness, to the great grief of the whole family. The others being ill the Consul took them to Nahant for sea air, which restored them to health.

On their return they made a visit in Salem at Mr. J. E. Sprague's, who had married Miss Sarah Bartlett, his first wife's sister. Mr. Sprague had a large pleasant house, and he and his lovely wife were very happy. In 1826, Mrs. Jarvis had a constant succession of guests

from May. In July, Mr. and Mrs. Duncan, a bride and groom from Haverhill on their wedding tour, came for a visit. During their stay twin daughters were added to Mr. and Mrs. Jarvis' family group.

In December, 1831, Mrs. Jarvis had another daughter, Catherine Leonard, and in May, 1835, her youngest, Louisa Bailey.

The children had a teacher at home in childhood, and, as soon as they were old enough, Mrs. Jarvis used her influence with her husband to have them placed at the best schools the country afforded. The sons were sent to Exeter Academy to fit for college.

As Mary and Elizabeth began to grow up they had friends and parties of their own, and their kind mother did all in her power to promote their enjoyment. In September, 1829, Mary married Hampden Cutts, Esq., an eminent lawyer of Portsmouth, New Hampshire, and a lineal descendant of Robert, one of the three brothers Cutts who first emigrated to that place. Everything that could be done Mrs. Jarvis did for the comfort and happiness of this her first daughter who was married.

In September, 1830, a year later, Mrs. Jarvis had the misfortune to lose her father, Hon. Bailey Bartlett, who, crowned with years and honors, was removed to God's upper kingdom, and his tender wife survived him but one year. All his daughters were married except Catherine who had been devoted to her parents. In February, 1833, Elizabeth, Mr. Jarvis' second daughter, married David Everett Wheeler, a prominent lawyer of New York City. After the marriage of her sister Mary she had done nearly all the reading and writing for her father, and he missed her exceedingly. Harriet was Mrs. Jarvis' next daughter to be married, in 1843, to Rev. J. De Forest Richards.

Anne, Mrs. Jarvis' first born, was the young lady now at home. She inherited her mother's industry, order and perseverance, her father's conversational talents and love of reading. She was greatly beloved by father, mother and sisters. She married Hon. Samuel Dinsmoore of Keene, N. H., and they were a very happy couple.

After so many of his daughters were married, the Consul was desirous to have the children and grandchildren assemble round him at Thanksgiving and sometimes at Christmas. It was a Herculean task for Mrs. Jarvis to prepare for so many guests to dine and pass two or three nights, as those at a distance came invariably the day before and remained until the day following, and there were often as many as thirty together. Few ladies would so often have undertaken it, but Mrs. Jarvis' powers seemed equal to every demand on her energy and executive ability.

These gatherings were a great pleasure to her husband — a great festival to the children and grandchildren, and Mrs. Jarvis enjoyed the glorious reunions. The Consul's cousins in Claremont were always invited to dine and pass the evening. Mrs. Jarvis' plum puddings and mince pies were the admiration of all that partook of them, and the elaborately furnished table bore testimony to her care and skill.

It was at a Christmas gathering in 1841 that Thomas Jefferson (whose name was changed to William), after his brother William's death, was taken ill with pneumonia, Christmas morning, and died in just a week from that day. It was a most grievous affliction to Mr. and Mrs. Jarvis. He was a tenderly loved son, and when he passed upward the shock was so great that his mother fainted away.

In the spring the Consul determined to add another

story to his house, thus making four more sleeping rooms and many closets, a great convenience to Mrs. Jarvis and the daughters, and which their Thanksgiving parties rendered absolutely necessary for the accommodation of their guests. About this time Mr. Jarvis gave the land for a church, and Mrs. Jarvis gave liberally towards its erection and the support of the pastor.

Her sister Abby had married Rev. Mr. Kimball, and he was the third pastor settled over the church. He preached alternately there and at Ascutneyville, where they had a pleasant residence. It was a great happiness to Mrs. Jarvis to have her sister established near her, and they often met at each other's houses.

The daughters of the family were fast passing away.

Elizabeth died in 1848, leaving a sorrowing husband and two children. Margaret, in the bloom of youth, preceded her suddenly in 1847 at the age of twenty-one years. It was a terrible grief to her twin sister Sarah. In 1849 Mrs. Dinsmoore, at the height of her prosperity (her husband having just been elected Governor of New Hampshire) surrounded by loving friends, passionately loved by her husband, was attacked with brain fever. Mr. and Mrs. Jarvis went to Keene to see her and found her very ill. The fond mother again went to Keene with her son Charles, but only in time to see the vital spark leave the body; a very heavy loss to Mr. and Mrs. Jarvis and an irreparable loss to her two little boys.

Sarah, who had married her second cousin, Dr. Samuel G. Jarvis, was next taken. In July, 1855, after a tedious illness, she too was summoned to join the blest assembly, leaving her husband and two little boys inconsolable. The only unmarried daughters, Kate and Louisa, had been absent a good deal at Mrs. Sedgwick's school at Lenox, and other places, but returned home in 1849, before Mrs.

Dinsmoore's death, to take their turn in reading and writing for their father and aiding their mother.

Now a change came over the dear old family mansion. The happy hearts and cheerful voices of the children no longer cheered it, except on rare occasions. The mail coach that so often brought friends and letters and papers twice a day had ceased. The railroad had been built on the other side of the river; the Weathersfield mail was left at Claremont Station, and a mail carrier was employed to convey it. This change was much felt by both Mr. and Mrs. Jarvis. The public house was closed (there were no horses now to change for the coach) and after a while the store. There was a paralysis in all business. As years increased, Mrs. Jarvis' health became impaired. She had several illnesses, and was obliged to go to the seashore to recruit, with one of her younger daughters. The fortitude with which she bore up under bodily pain and disease was remarkable. In all times of emergency she was cool and self-possessed.

Mr. Jarvis had always suffered more or less with rheumatism and his weak eyes, and though his mental faculties remained unimpaired and vigorous, yet his bodily infirmities increased. Mrs. Jarvis was scrupulously attentive to every detail that could promote his comfort and health. During the last years of his life he required many attentions, and she was a most careful and gentle nurse. Their son Charles was a great blessing to both parents. He had relinquished the practice of the law, to devote himself to them, and never was there a more self-sacrificing devoted son.

In April, 1859, the Consul had a slight paralytic shock and was never well again. He continued until October; when (surrounded by his faithful wife, children and some of his grandchildren and three of his wife's sisters), at

the age of eighty-nine years, the corruptible put on incorruption; the mortal, immortality. It seemed as if the light of that household had gone out.

Relatives came from Boston, New York and the vicinity to attend the funeral, which was a very large one. Mrs. Jarvis survived her husband ten years; her son decided to remain with his mother to smooth her declining years. His first work was to introduce modern improvements in the house, to make it more comfortable. This had been completed and a beautiful home provided for them both, when the war of 1861 broke out.

He believed it his imperative duty to give himself up to the service of his country, and in a few months he entered the army. It was a bitter, bitter trial to his aged mother. A very strong affection existed between them, and she could not at first be reconciled to this sacrifice. Her fortitude and strength of mind enabled her at last to submit to it, though not without much suffering. The year after the Consul died, her daughter Kate married Leavitt Hunt, Esq., of New York City, and she and her youngest sister Louisa immediately set out on a tour in Europe. Ere the separation from her son took place, Mrs. Jarvis invited her brother Bailey, his wife and two daughters to reside with her. Her son begged as a personal favor of his aunts Mrs. Longley and Mrs. Sprague to spend six months with his mother, knowing how much happiness their society afforded her.

Mr. Hunt returned to America soon after the outbreak of the war and entered the army as aid to General Heintzelmann. He was stationed at Arlington Heights and Washington; and his wife and wife's sister were with him. After enduring incredible hardships and suffering, at the end of a year, Major Charles Jarvis was permitted to come home for a few weeks on a furlough. When he rejoined

his regiment his mother accompanied him as far as Boston, and remained there as long as his business detained him. When the final parting came, the son returned three times to bid her farewell. It seemed as if he could not tear himself away from her. It was their last farewell. Two months after his return to his regiment came a telegram to his sister, Mrs. Cutts, in Brattleboro, that he had been shot in North Carolina and his remains were coming on with an escort of officers. She immediately forwarded the telegram to her dear mother, and hastened to her on the first train. Who can describe the grief and anguish of that bereaved mother, when the tidings reached her! But she bore the agony without a tear until her daughter reached her, when she fell on her neck and her grief burst forth in tears and sobs of anguish. Ere the sealed casket, draped with flags, and the military escort arrived, she was calm and self-possessed, and ready for the duty of the hour. It was an irreparable loss to his mother. She never recovered from it. Letters of condolence and sympathy flowed in upon her. Her noble son was greatly respected, and every one felt the tenderest sorrow for this sorely bereaved and venerated mother. In the summer of 1868 she spent some weeks with her widowed sisters Mrs. Longley and Mrs. Kimball in Haverhill. Mrs. Sprague had died, surrounded by her sisters, children and nieces, two or three years before. Soon after Mrs. Jarvis' return her daughter Harriet, with her two youngest children came on from Alabama, where she had resided with her husband and family for some time, to visit her much loved mother. Her coming on seemed quite providential; in a few days afterwards her mother had a paralytic shock. She thought her end was approaching and sent for her sisters and daughters. She seemed rejoiced to see them, and her expressions of affection were

very touching. She was perfectly calm and patient, and grateful for every attention. She said one day, "I never knew any one have so much done for them. Were I a queen, I could not receive kinder ministrations."

Her son-in-law, Dr. S. G. Jarvis, was her attendant physician, and an own son could not have been more affectionate, respectful and watchful over her.

As she grew more comfortable, the family returned to their homes, leaving her daughter Harriet and an excellent nurse with her. In January, she had another attack, and once more summoned her dear ones around her. She had sweet words of love for each, and calm and peaceful, trusting in the great Redeemer, she fell asleep January 12, 1869, aged eighty-one, and awoke in Heaven the just made perfect! She was greatly loved and respected by all, for her many noble and estimable qualities of heart, and mind. She was laid at rest in the beautiful cemetery a quarter of a mile from the house beside her husband and children. Two sisters, two brothers and four daughters, survived her.

It is no more than just to conclude this sketch by a brief notice of the noble woman who wrote it.

The virtues described by her so vividly were faithfully portrayed in her own life. Of her family of nine children she survived all but three. Her husband died four years before her in April, 1875. This sketch of her father's second wife was written only three years previous to her death, and never published. She inherited her father's love of justice, and from a number of distinguished ancestors, among whom may be mentioned Sir William Pepperrell, Chief Justice Sewall, Colonel Church and others, came a variety of talents, happily combined in herself. She is known as the author of a life of her father, written between his death, and that of his wife's and pub-

lished in 1869, under the title of "Life and Times of William Jarvis." She also published many minor contributions in various papers. Her strength of character and sweet disposition were ever the most prominent features of her life. She was extremely social in her nature, and delighted ever in having her friends and relatives around her. None could help responding to the warmth of her affection. She passed away in 1879, loved by all with intensity, leaving a beautiful record to which it would be difficult to do justice.

NOTE.—Since the writing of this sketch in 1876, Mrs. Jarvis' brothers and sisters have all followed her, except Mrs. Abby Bartlett Kimball, who survives at a green old age, the only living member of a once powerful, noted family.

While this article has been in type and its issue deferred by an unavoidable delay, the youngest daughter of Mrs. Jarvis has also passed away. Miss Louisa Bailey Jarvis died at Weathersfield, Vermont, Jan. 5, 1888, and was interred in the family plot. The only surviving members of the family are the daughters Mrs. Richards and Mrs. Hunt.

GENEALOGY OF THE ALLEN FAMILY OF MANCHESTER,
MASS., FROM THE EARLIEST SETTLEMENT TO
THE YEAR 1886.

BY JOHN PRICE.

NOTE.—Explanation of abbreviations: æ. = aged; b. = born; bapt. = baptized; d. = died; m. = married; dau. = daughter; unm. = unmarried. Old style is used previous to 1752; after, new style.

N. B. Any of the descendants of Wm. Allen, the early settler of Manchester, who have information differing from, or in addition to, the genealogy of the Allen family as here given, would oblige the compiler by furnishing him with that information through Box 28, Manchester Post Office.

It is not claimed that the genealogy of the Allen family is perfectly correct, but is as nearly so as the facilities for the object obtainable would furnish the facts.

1 William Allen, one of the first settlers of Manchester, Massachusetts, was born in 1602. He was from Manchester in England, and came over to Cape Anne, now Gloucester, for, and with, the Merchants' or Dorchester Co. in 1624, the members of that company remaining there for about three years, erecting a house for their accommodation and carrying on the business of fishing; but, not succeeding as well as desired, they left Cape Anne, went to Naumkeag and there took up their residence, and were there on the arrival of Governor Endecott and the settlers who came with him in 1628.

According to the deposition of Richard Brackenbury of Beverly taken Jan. 20, 1680 (when he was eighty years old), in which he deposes "that he came to New England with Gov. Endecott & landed at Salem 6th of Sept., 1628, & found living there, old Goodman Norman, & his son,

William Allen & Walter Knight & others, & that they came over in what was called the Dorchester Co.

They had sundry houses built in Salem, as also John Woodbury, Roger Conant (his son Roger first child born in Salem), Peter Palfrey, John Balch & others; and also that they had a house built at Cape Anne, for ye Dorchester Co. which house was pulled down by Gov. Endecott's order, and brought to Salem" (Essex Inst. Hist. Coll., Vol. XIII, p. 138).

William Allen probably resided in Salem until about 1640, when he removed to Manchester, then called "Jeffries Creek," a part of Salem. He was admitted freeman May 18, 1631. He was one of the petitioners in 1640 to the General Court for "Jeffries Creek" to be erected into a village.

He was one of the selectmen of the town in 1645 (the year when the town was incorporated, it being the ninth in Essex Co.) and also in 1668, and probably in many other years the records of which are lost.

He was a carpenter and built the first frame house in the town on the plain, so-called, where he resided.

Tradition says that he also built the first sawmill which was located near the residence of the late T. P. Gentlee, Esq., and just above the stone bridge which spans the stream; and on the stream to which it gave the name of "Sawmill Brook" which name it still retains.

This William Allen was the progenitor of most of the numerous families of Allens who have resided in this town and vicinity. In the Salem records he is said to have been an "influential and enterprising citizen." He sold his house in Salem to John Bridgman 9th of 4th mth. 1650.

He married Elisabeth Bradley in 1629 or '30. She was born 1603; died 1632.

Children :

- i Persis, b. Feb.—, 1631.
- 2 ii Samuel, b. Jan. 8, 1632.

His first wife dying 1632, he married, second, Elisabeth ———, about 1633.

Children :

- iii Elizabeth, b. Sept.—, 1634.
- iv Deborah,¹ bapt. 23-2mo., 1637.
- v Bethiah, bapt. 16-11mo., 1639; d. Feb.—, 1640.
- 3 vi Onesiphorous, bapt. 3-5mo., 1642.
- vii William, bapt. 31-3mo., 1646; } history unknown.
- viii Jonathan, bapt. 29-5mo., 1649; }

He died May 10, 1678.

His will is recorded in the 72nd folio of the first book of Essex Probate Records, dated 7th June, 1678, proved 26th 4th mo., 1679.

Herein he styles himself "William Allen Sen. of Manchester," makes his wife Elisabeth full and sole executrix of his property, to be disposed of after her death. In his will he gives to his "son Samuel, the remainder of the 25 acre lot of the upland, and a share of the meadow."

To his "sons Onesiphorous and William my whole 50 acre lot, and an acre of salt marsh at lower end of my orchard."

It is remarkable that both of these sons had houses of their own, and were to have lands adjoining them.

In the inventory presented which amounted to £186 10s. among other lands and effects are mentioned fifteen acres of upland lying on the bounds of Beverly, joining to Wenham Great Pond, also two oxen, one cow, two heifers, two sheep and a horse.

The widow Elisabeth testified that her husband William Allen did not give his son Samuel a double portion for

¹ From records Salem First Church.

the reason that he, at the time of his marriage, helped him to build a house and gave him three cattle. William Allen and his wife were among the original members of the First Church in Salem, where the children of his second wife were baptized.

SECOND GENERATION.

2 Samuel² (*William*¹) born Jan. 8, 1632; married Sarah Tuck of Beverly, about 1660. He died in 1700. He resided at "Old Neck" and possessed a large landed estate there.

Children, all probably born in Manchester :

- 4 i Samuel, b. Aug. 4, 1663; bapt. 28-8mo., 1665, at Salem.
- 5 ii John, b. Feb. 12, 1666.
 - iii Sarah, b. Mar. 12, 1668; m. William Hassam, Dec. 4, 1684; d. 1711.
 - iv William, b. Mar. 18, 1670; d. Dec. 29, 1696.
- 6 v Joseph, b. June 26, 1672.
 - vi Alice, b. Sept. 20, 1674.
 - vii Rachel, b. Feb. 19, 1677.
 - viii Elisabeth, b. Mar. 18, 1679; m. Thomas Lee, Nov. 28, 1717; d. 1720.
- 7 ix Benjamin, b. June 4, 1681; bapt. Oct. 2, 1681.
- 8 x Jonathan, b. Sept. 4, 1684; bapt. Oct., 1684.

Samuel Allen was one of the selectmen in 1676, 1677, 1688, 1693.

3 Onesiphorous² (*William*¹) baptized 3-5mo., 1642; married Martha ———, about 1668.

Children, all born in Manchester :

- i Martha, b. Apr. 16, 1670.
- ii Mary, b. May 17, 1672.
- iii Onesiphorous, b. July 13, 1674; history unknown.
- 9 iv William, b. Mar. 7, 1677.
- 10 v John, b. May 17, 1679.
 - vi Richard, b. Dec. 10, 1684; history unknown.
 - vii Arabelah, b. Oct. 6, 1686; d. Apr. 16, 1748; unm.

He was one of the proprietors of the 400 acres. He died 1718.

THIRD GENERATION.

4 Samuel, jr.³ (*Samuel*,² *William*¹) born Aug. 4, 1663; married Abigail Williams, Mar. 17, 1686.

Children, all born in Manchester:

- i Sarah, b. July 14, 1687; m. Samuel Crow, Nov. 1, 1707.
- ii Abigail, b. June 10, 1690.
- iii Samuel, b. Oct. 7, 1692; died young.
- iv Hannah, b. May 22, 1695; m. Edward Lee, 1721.
- v Rachel, b. Oct. 1, 1698.
- 11 vi Samuel, b. Aug. 1, 1701.
- 12 vii Jeremiah, b. June 26, 1704.
- viii Martha, b. Jan. 26, 1706-7.
- ix Jerusee, b. Jan. 24, 1712.

Samuel Allen, jr., married, second, Sarah Tuck of Beverly, May 1, 1717.

5 John³ (*Samuel*,² *William*¹) born Feb. 12, 1666; married Elisabeth ———, 1689. She died 1725. He died 1737.

Children, born in Manchester:

- i John, b. Nov. 9, 1690; history unknown.
- ii Sarah, b. June 23, 1692; d. young.
- iii Jacob, b. Mar. 13, 1696-7; history unknown.
- iv Elisabeth, b. May 18, 1699; m. Robert Leach, jr., Feb. 23, 1725-6.
- v Hannah, b. Mar. 18, 1701; m. Edward Lee, July 11, 1721.
- 13 vi Josiah, b. April 28, 1703.
- vii Sarah, b. Sept. 28, 1706; m. James Killock of Gloucester, Dec. 7, 1738.
- 14 viii James, b. Aug. 26, 1708.
- ix Amos, b. May 26, 1711; lost coming from Virginia, 1754.
- 15 x Ezekiel, b. ———, 1716; lost at sea Nov. or Dec., 1752.

His first wife dying, he married, second, widow Margaret Hilton, Dec. 8, 1727. She died Nov. —, 1763, aged 84. He was selectman 1702.

Child:

- xi Nehemiah, b. ———, 1734; d. Jan. 20, 1749-50.

6 Joseph³ (*Samuel² William¹*) born June 26, 1672; married Catharine Leach, Oct. 28, 1696, born Oct. 1, 1680; died 1711.

Children :

- 16 i Joseph, b. Aug. 12, 1697.
 - 17 ii Samuel, b. Jan. 23, 1698-9.
 - 18 iii Benjamin, b. July 15, 1702.
 - iv Robert, b. May 8, 1705; not traceable.
 - v Percillah, b. Apr. 10, 1707.
 - vi Isaac, b. May 30, 1709;
 - vii William, b. May 21, 1711;
- } history unknown.

His first wife dying 1711, he married, second, Sarah Knowlton, Jan. 20, 1712-13.

Children :

- viii Catharine, b. Dec. 27, 1713.
- ix Moses, b. Oct. 7, 1715; history unknown.
- x Sarah Knowlton, bapt. Dec. 8, 1717.
- xi Elisabeth, b. Feb. 24, 1718; m. Stephen Cross, Feb. 15, 1738-9.

7 Dea. Benjamin³ (*Samuel² William¹*) born June 4, 1681; married Abigail Hill, ———, 1705. She was born ———, 1678, and died Mar. 30, 1720. He died Feb. 22, 1747.

Children, born in Manchester :

- i Abigail, b. Sept. 13, 1706.
- 19 ii Bartholomew, b. July 26, 1708.
- iii Abigail, b. Nov. 19, 1710.
- 20 iv Elisha, b. May 25, 1711.
- v Lydia, b. Feb. 23, 1712-13; m. William Hooper, jr., Nov. 12, 1730.
- 21 vi Stephen, b. Oct. 22, 1714.
- vii Nehemiah, b. Feb. 15, 1717; pub. July 23, 1738, to Elisabeth Pierce.
- viii Sarah, b. Mar. 11, 1719-20; d. April 9, 1720.

He married, second (after the death of his first wife), Sarah Tuck of Beverly, Dec. 8, 1720. She died Sept. 25, 1749.

Child :

ix Benjamin, b. — ; was lost at sea in the spring of 1748.

He was selectman in 1714, 1721, 1725, 1734, 1735.

Benjamin Allen and Samuel Lee were the first deacons of the Congregational Church, chosen as such at the formation of the church about 1716. He served till his death, a period of thirty-one years.

8 Jonathan³ (*Samuel*,² *William*¹) born Sept. 4, 1684 ; married Mary Pierce, 1709, who died 1762, and he died Dec. 4, 1768.

Children, all born in Manchester :

- i Miriam, b. Aug. 27, 1710 ; m. Andrew Hooper, Nov. 4, 1729.
- 22** ii David, b. May 25, 1711.
- 23** iii Jonathan, b. Mar. 24, 1713.
- 24** iv Azariah, b. Dec. 9, 1714.
- v Malachi, b. Dec. 19, 1716 ; d. Sept. 6, 1717.
- 25** vi Mallaca, b. Nov. 25, 1718.
- 26** vii Jacob, b. June 13, 1721.
- 27** viii John, b. Aug. 24, 1723.
- ix Luke, bapt. June 12, 1726 ; not traceable.
- x Joseph, b. Sept. 3, 1727 ; d. young.
- xi Joseph, b. July 6, 1729 ; history unknown.
- xii Mary, b. July 18, 1730 ; m. Jacob Lee, Feb. 6, 1753.

9 William³ (*Onesiphorous*,² *William*¹) born Mar. 7, 1677 ; married Sarah Walker, Nov. 19, 1700. She was born 1678, and died Dec. 1763.

Children :

- i Martha, b. Oct. 23, 1702.
- ii Mary, b. Sept. 27, 1704 ; m. Josiah Lee, Apr. 25, 1737.
- iii Sarah, b. May 25, 1707.

10 John³ (*Onesiphorous*,² *William*¹) born May 17, 1679 ; married Alice Bennett in Beverly, Nov. 15, 1705.

Child :

- i Eunice, b. July 28, 1710 ; m. King Calf, Feb. 24, 1733.

FOURTH GENERATION.

11 Samuel⁴ (*Samuel*,³ *Samuel*,² *William*¹) born Aug. 1, 1701; married Sarah ———, 1718.

Children :

- i Sarah, bapt. May 31, 1719.
- ii Hannah, b. Apr. 29, 1721; m. Solomon Driver, Dec., 1742.
- 28** iii Samuel, b. Mar. 4, 1722-3.
- 29** iv Ambrose, b. Dec. 27, 1724.
- v Jeremiah, b. Apr. 16, 1727; history unknown.
- vi Jerusha, bapt. Aug. 24, 1729.
- 30** vii William, b. June 9, 1731.
- 31** viii John, b. July 30, 1733.
- ix Abigail, bapt. Apr. 29, 1737.
- x Joseph, bapt. Dec. 3, 1738; history unknown.
- xi Dorcas, bapt. Aug. 3, 1740.
- xii Michael, bapt. Aug. 22, 1742; history unknown.
- xiii Mary, bapt. Mar. 23, 1745.

He was town clerk in 1740, and selectman in 1753.

Samuel was a merchant, and built the house that stood where the house of Mr. Jacob Cheever now stands. He sold his estate in Manchester and removed to Chelmsford, Mass.

12 Jeremiah⁴ (*Samuel*,³ *Samuel*,² *William*¹) born June 26, 1704; married Lydia Tuck of Beverly, Nov. 14, 1727, who was born Nov. 18, 1705, and died Jan. 26, 1782. He died July 15, 1777.

Children :

- 32** i Jeremiah, b. Apr. 6, 1728.
- ii Lydia, b. June 8, 1730; m. Aaron Lee, Apr. 3, 1751.
- iii Eunice, b. Nov. 24, 1734; m. Edward Lee, Feb. 10, 1751-2.
- iv Abigail, bapt. Aug. 2, 1741.

13 Josiah⁴ (*John*,³ *Samuel*,² *William*¹) born April 28, 1703; married Margaret Hilton, Nov. 12, 1724. She was baptized May 26, 1706.

Children, probably all born in Manchester :

- i Josiah, bapt. June 27, 1725; d. young.
- ii Jacob, bapt. Dec. 18, 1726; history unknown.
- iii Margaret, bapt. Sept. 22, 1728; m. Stilson Hilton, July 23, 1747, and d. Sept. 7, 1799.
- 33** iv Josiah, bapt. Aug. 30, 1730.
- v Amos, bapt. Apr. 21, 1734; lost at sea, Mar., 1770.
- vi Abigail, bapt. Aug. 24, 1735.

His first wife dying, he married Mary Foster; married in Wenham, Apr. 25, 1744.

Children :

- vii James, b. Oct. 19, 1746; history unknown.
- viii Jacob, b. Mar. 22, 1747-8; history unknown.
- ix Annis, b. July 9, 1751; d. Feb. 12, 1783.
- x Elisabeth, b. Oct. 27, 1754; d. Dec 5, 1754.

Josiah was killed by the Indians, in the spring of 1758.

14 James⁴ (*John,³ Samuel,² William¹*) born Aug. 26, 1708; married Jerusha ———, Dec. 13, 1767.

Children :

- i Elisabeth, b. June 7, 1769; m. Nathan Lee, May 22, 1787.
- ii Molly, b. Sept. 23, 1771; m. Joseph Perry of Portland, Dec. 3, 1801.
- iii James, b. Aug. 24, 1774; m. Nov. 6, 1803, Anna Lee.

15 Ezekiel⁴ (*John,³ Samuel,² William¹*) born 1716; married Sarah Hassam, daughter of Jonathan and Mary (Bennett) Hassam, Apr. 19, 1749. She was born Dec. 25, 1727; died Sept. 12, 1803. He was lost at sea, November or December, 1752.

Children :

- 34** i Ezekiel, b. June 22, 1749.
- ii Benjamin, b. July 23, 1751; lost at sea, 1767.
- iii Jonathan H., b. July 29, 1753; history unknown.

16 Joseph⁴ (*Joseph,³ Samuel,² William¹*) born Aug. 12, 1697; married Anne Edwards March 3, 1752. She

was born June 26, 1730. He was lost at sea, November or December, 1752.

Child :

- i Anne, bapt. Jan. 7, 1753; d. Jan. 11, 1753.

17 Samuel⁴ (*Joseph³, Samuel², William¹*) born Jan. 23, 1698-9; married Hannah Marsters about 1740 or 1741. She was born May 3, 1720.

Children :

- i Michael, b. Aug. 18, 1742.
- ii Thomas, b. June 7, 1744; lost at sea Mar., 1770.
- iii Mary, b. Mar. 12, 1745-6.
- iv Zadock, b. Feb. 23, 1748-9; not traceable.
- v Anna, b. Sept. 28, 1750; d. Oct. —, 1750.
- vi Jeremiah, } twins; { bapt. Feb. 2, 1752.
- vii Zerubbabel, } bapt. Feb. 2, 1752; d. Feb. 21, 1752-3.
- viii Anna, b. Sept. 18, 1754; m. Jacob Lee, Mar. 6, 1770.

18 Benjamin⁴ (*Joseph³, Samuel², William¹*) born July 15, 1702; married Remember ———, 1729. She was born 1702; died Sept. —, 1763. He died Nov. 30, 1760.

Children :

- i Joseph, bapt. Aug. 16, 1730; lost at sea, 1758.
- ii Andrew, bapt. May 20, 1733.
- iii Abigail, b. Aug. 22, 1735; m. Jeremiah Allen of Gloucester, Mar. 20, 1760.
- 35** iv Ezra, } twins; { b. Jan. 15, 1737-8.
- 36** v Bartholomew, } b. Jan. 15, 1737-8; lost at sea, Mar. —, 1770.
- vi Eunice, b. Mar. 13, 1740; m. Obed Carter, Dec. 18, 1760.
- 37** vii Andrew, b. Apr. 15, 1743.
- viii Rachel, b. Sept. 18, 1746.

19 Bartholomew⁴ (*Benjamin³, Samuel², William¹*) born July 26, 1708; married Abigail Cressee of Salem, Nov. 13, 1729. She was born Oct. 15, 1707.

Children :

- i Abigail, b. Aug. 19, 1731; m. Daniel Cressee of Beverly
- ii Sarah, b. Feb. 4, 1732-3.

Bartholomew was lost at sea, Mar., 1770.

20 Elisha⁴ (*Benjamin*,³ *Samuel*,² *William*¹) born May 25, 1711; married Hannah Leach, Oct. 24, 1738. She was born Sept. 10, 1719; died Oct. 6, 1785. He died Aug. 1, 1780.

Children :

- i Elisha, b. July 3, 1740; probably died young.
- ii Hannah, b. Jan. 13, 1741-2; d. Oct. 24, 1757.
- iii Patience, b. Feb. 8, 1743-4; d. Oct. —, 1757.
- iv Sarah, b. Oct. 11, 1746; m. John Hill, Mar. 12, 1765.
- v Benjamin, b. Dec. 3, 1748; lost at sea, 1767.
- vi Elisha, b. June 26, 1752; d. June —, 1753.
- vii Patty, b. May 11, 1754; d. Mar. —, 1778.
- viii Nathaniel, b. Aug. 5, 1756; d. Dec. —, 1757.

21 Stephen⁴ (*Benjamin*,³ *Samuel*,² *William*¹) born Oct. 22, 1714; married Elizabeth Lee, July 14, 1737. She was born July 10, 1720; died Aug. 24, 1794. He died Dec. 9, 1798.

Their first child, Nehemiah, was born in Manchester, when they removed to Beverly where the remainder of their children were born as found on the Beverly Records; afterwards they removed back to Manchester and died there.

Children :

- i Nehemiah, b. Oct. 22, 1741.
- ii Nathaniel, b. May 30, 1744; m. Joanna Thorndike of Beverly, April 19, 1778.
- iii Elizabeth, b. Oct. 9, 1746; m. Joseph Haskell, Dec. 11, 1766.
- iv Joseph, bapt. Oct. 12, 1746. Elizabeth and Joseph were probably twins.
- v Thomas, b. Dec. 26, 1748; d. at sea Mar., 1770.
- vi Anna, b. May 10, 1751.

- vii Ruth, b. Mar. 29, 1753; m. John Cheever, April 13, 1802.
- viii Amos, bapt. June 8, 1755; d. at sea, Mar., 1770.
- ix John, b. May 1, 1757; lost at sea, 1777.
- x Susanna, b. Oct. 1, 1759; m. John Knight, Nov. 11, 1779.
- xi Rachel, b. Sept. 17, 1762; m. Isaac Lee, —, 1784, and d. May 15, 1862, æ. 99 yrs., 8 mos.
- 38 xii Stephen, b. May 30, 1764.

22 David⁴ (*Jonathan*,³ *Samuel*,² *William*¹) born May 25, 1711; married Mary Hibbard, Jan. 15, 1732–3. She was born Dec. 22, 1706.

Child:

- i Elizabeth, b. Oct. 16, 1734; m. Samuel Samples, Jan. 16, 1755, and had four children; she m., 2d husband, Eleazer Crafts, Jan. 6, 1767, and they had six children. She d. Mar. 16, 1824, æ. 89 yrs., 5 mo.

23 Jonathan, jr.⁴ (*Jonathan*,³ *Samuel*,² *William*¹) born Mar. 24, 1713; married Priscilla Lunt of Ipswich, Dec. 24, 1734.

Children:

- i David, b. Oct. 25, 1736; d. Nov. 8, 1752.
- ii Rachel, b. Jan. 8, 1738–9; m. Jonathan Herrick, Jan. 5, 1758.
- 39 iii Jonathan, b. Mar. 16, 1742.
- iv Priscilla, b. May 6, 1747; m. Andrew Lee, Dec. 25, 1765.
- v Henry, b. Nov. 30, 1749; d. Nov. 13, 1752.
- vi David, bapt. Sept. 16, 1753; history unknown.
- vii Henry, b. July 3, 1755; d. July 30, 1757.
- viii Molly, b. Sept. 29, 1759; d. Oct., 1764.

Priscilla his first wife dying, he married, second, published Apr. 28, 1764, Sarah Dodge of Beverly, May 29, 1764.

24 Azariah⁴ (*Jonathan*,³ *Samuel*,² *William*¹) born Dec. 9, 1714; married Lydia Hooper, Jan 15, 1735–6. (Baptisms taken from the Records of the Congregational Church.)

Children :

- i Azariah, bapt. Jan. 1, 1737.
- ii Lydia, bapt. Oct. 28, 1739; d. —.
- iii Isaac, } twins; { bapt. May 24, 1741; d. Jan. 12, 1753.
- 40 iv Azariah, } bapt. May 24, 1741.
- v Abner, bapt. May 22, 1743; d. Dec. 2, 1760.
- vi Anna, bapt. Dec. 29, 1745; m. Dec. 7, 1762.
- vii Edward, bapt. Oct. 2, 1748; d. Oct. —, 1748.
- viii Lois, bapt. Oct. 29, 1749; m. Daniel Morgan, Dec. 31, 1767.
- ix Lydia, bapt. Sept. 2, 1753; m. James Brown, Dec. 11, 1770.

Azariah lost at sea, November, or December, 1752.

25 Mallaca⁴ (*Jonathan*,³ *Samuel*,² *William*¹) born Nov. 25, 1718; married Priscilla Hooper, Feb. 28, 1739–40. She was born Mar. 24, 1720; died Nov. 7, 1752. He was lost at sea, November, or December, 1752.

Children :

- 41 i Malachi, b. Mar. 10, 1740–1.
- ii Priscilla Lee, b. June 8, 1743.
- iii Elizabeth M., bapt. May 11, 1747.
- iv Simeon, b. July 12, 1750; m. Hannah Brown, Dec. 30, 1772.

26 Jacob⁴ (*Jonathan*,³ *Samuel*,² *William*¹) born June 13, 1721; married Sarah Lee, Jan. 3, 1743–4. She was born April 21, 1723; died July —, 1765. He died Mar. 23, 1805.

Children :

- i Sarah, b. (date torn off); bapt. Nov. 23, 1746.
- 42 ii Jacob, b. April 23, 1749.
- iii Lucy, b. Nov. 3, 1751; m. George Towgel of Marblehead, Sept. 13, 1772.
- iv Bethiah, b. Feb. 5, 1755; m. 1st, Samuel Driver, Dec. 1, 1772; m. 2nd, Aaron Lee.
- 43 v Isaac, b. Feb. 6, 1758.
- vi Amos, b. June 8, 1761; lost at sea Mar., 1770.

He married, second, Mary Tarring, published Oct. 13, 1765, and had one child. She was born July 20, 1740; died Aug. 18, 1815, aged 76.

Child :

- 44 vii Nathan, b. July 25, 1768.

27 Dea. John⁴ (*Jonathan*,³ *Samuel*,² *William*¹) born Aug. 24, 1723; married Lydia Osborne or Osment, published Dec. 30, 1744; married in Beverly, May 26, 1745. She was born Nov. 6, 1728; died Nov. 6, 1777. He died Feb. 28, 1788.

Children, all born in Manchester :

- i John, bapt. Aug. 31, 1746.
- ii Nehemiah, bapt. Nov. 13, 1748; d. young.
- iii Lydia, b. Dec. 5, 1750; m. Samuel Edwards, Dec. 27, 1770.
- 45** iv Nehemiah, b. Nov. 24, 1753.
- 46** v David, b. Feb. 10, 1755.
- vi Annis, b. May 1, 1757; m. Asa Herrick, Jan. 29, 1778.
- vii Ruth, b. Oct. 8, 1759; d. Nov. —, 1759.
- viii Joanna, b. Sept. 29, 1760; m. John S. Girdler, Dec. 7, 1779; d. Aug. 30, 1841.
- ix Molly, bapt. June 19, 1763.
- x Betsey, b. Jan. 9, 1767; m. Thomas Stevens of Marblehead, May 9, 1786.

His first wife dying, he married, second, Elizabeth Pitman of Marblehead, Oct. 12, 1780. He was selectman 1759, 1762, 1763, 1764 to 1769, inclusive, 1777, 1779 to 1781; town clerk 1777, 1778. He was chosen deacon Feb. 16, 1758, and served till his death, thirty years.

FIFTH GENERATION.

28 Samuel⁵ (*Samuel*,⁴ *Samuel*,³ *Samuel*,² *William*¹) born Mar. 4, 1722–3; married Sarah Marsters; published Nov. 17, 1750; married Feb. 20, 1750–1. She was born Nov. 26, 1728; died Feb. 27, 1815, aged 87. He died Dec. 12, 1814, aged 92.

Children :

- i Twin children, b. 1752; d. a few days old.
- ii Benjamin M., b. May 1, 1753; lost at sea, spring 1774.
- iii Ruth, b. July 25, 1755; m. Nehemiah Allen, Dec. 8, 1774.
- iv Samuel, b. Sept. 25, 1757; d. Mar. —, 1781.
- v Ede, b. Dec. 11, 1761; m. Robert Knowlton of Hopkinton, N. H., Nov. 23, 1780.

29 Ambrose⁵ (*Samuel*,⁴ *Samuel*,³ *Samuel*,² *William*¹) born Dec. 27, 1724; married Mary Bear, Feb. 27, 1745-6, born Aug. 21, 1728; died May 9, 1799. He was lost coming from Lisbon, 1756.

Children :

- 47 i Ambrose, b. May 17, 1749.
- 48 ii Samuel, b. Mar. 9, 1750.
- iii Molly, b. April 6, 1751; d. May 9, 1799.
- iv Jerusha, b. Jan. 15, 1753; m. Benjamin Crowell, Aug. 17, 1775.
- v Elizabeth, b. Aug. 4, 1756; m. William Hassam, May 15, 1780. "She was published first to him July 22, 1775; but he was seized by a press-gang shortly after and served nearly five years on board a British frigate during the greater part of the revolutionary war. He then succeeded, with a number of others in making his escape, and returning home was published the 2^d time Ap'l 29, 1780, and was married as above. She died Feb. 10, 1833" (Hassam Family Genealogy, p. 6). He d. April 9, 1833.

30 William⁵ (*Samuel*,⁴ *Samuel*,³ *Samuel*,² *William*,¹) born June 9, 1731; married Abigail Hooper, Nov. 7, 1751. She was born Nov. 10, 1733.

Children :

- 49 i William, b. Dec. 3, 1752.
- ii Abigail, b. May 23, 1755; d. Aug. 29, 1774.
- 50 iii John, b. Aug. 5, 1757.
- iv Lydia, b. Sept. 20, 1760; d. Sept. 1, 1765.
- 51 v Hooper, b. Jan. 4, 1763.
- vi Asa, b. July 4, 1766; d. Dec. 23, 1767.
- vii Samuel, b. Sept. 10, 1768; d. Sept. 22, 1769.
- viii Lydia, b. Aug. 14, 1770; d. Sept., 1775.
- ix Child, b. ———, 1771; d. Nov. 13, 1773.
- x Daniel, bapt. Aug. 9, 1772.
- xi Nabby, bapt. Oct. 27, 1776.

31 John, jr.⁵ (*Samuel*,⁴ *Samuel*,³ *Samuel*,² *William*¹) born July 30, 1733; married Sarah Ringe or Rust of Gloucester, Dec. —, 1756. She was born Oct. 27, 1736.

Child :

- i Anna, b. Dec. 31, 1758.

His first wife dying, he married, second, Mrs. Ruth Lee, April 19, 1768. She was born Sept. 7, 1748.

Children :

- ii John, b. Sept. 13, 1769; d. Dec. 16, 1769.
- iii John, b. Jan. 5, 1771; d. Mar. 23, 1771.
- iv Ruth, b. June 18, 1772.
- v David, b. Aug. 30, 1774.
- vi Ethan, b. Aug. 30, 1777.
- vii Lydia, b. Jan. 7, 1780; m. George Hall, Sept. 16, 1802.
- viii Elizabeth, b. Feb. 21, 1782.

32 Jeremiah⁵ (*Jeremiah,⁴ Samuel,³ Samuel,² William¹*) born April 16, 1728; married Eunice Gardner, June 17, 1748.

Children :

- 52 i Jeremiah, b. April 6, 1749.
- ii Eunice, b. April 27, 1751.
- iii Abigail, b. July 23, 1753.
- iv James, bapt. Dec. 7, 1755.
- v Daniel, b. Mar. 15, 1758.
- vi Oliver, b. May 3, 1760; d. Feb. —, 1765.
- vii Nathaniel, bapt. Sept. 18, 1763.

33 Josiah, jr.⁵ (*Josiah,⁴ John,³ Samuel,² William¹*) born Aug. 30, 1730; married Rebecca Tewksbury, Nov. 14, 1754. She was born July 14, 1732; died in Beverly, 1821, aged 80. He died in 1777, in the Revolutionary War.

Children :

- i Rebecca, b. Jan. 27, 1758; m. Nicholas Woodbury of Beverly, Dec. 28, 1785.
- ii Josiah, b. Aug. 23, 1763.
- iii Thomas, b. Oct. 24, 1765; d. June 17, 1787, at sea.
- iv Margaret, b. Sept. 19, 1767; d. Feb. 13, 1773.

34 Ezekiel⁵ (*Ezekiel,⁴ John,³ Samuel,² William¹*) born June 22, 1749; married Mary Proctor, Aug. 25,

1791. She was born in Essex, Nov. 30, 1765. He died Aug. 20, 1794.

Child :

- i Ezekiel, b. Nov. 3, 1792; d. Mar. 9, 1873, æ. 81; unm.

She married, second, Maj. Burley Smith, Oct. 24, 1799; died Aug. 14, 1832.

35 Ezra⁵ (*Benjamin,⁴ Joseph,³ Samuel,² William¹*) born Jan. 15, 1737-8; married Lucy Bennett, Dec. 23, 1760. She was born April 10, 1741.

Children :

- i Lucy, bapt. Sept. 11, 1763; d. Sept. —, 1765.
- ii Ezra, b. April 26, 1766.

Their father was lost at sea in 1765.

36 Bartholomew⁵ (*Benjamin,⁴ Joseph,³ Samuel,² William¹*) born Jan. 15, 1737-8; married Jane Morgan, Mar. 18, 1760, who was born Aug. 18, 1738.

Children :

- i Jacob, b. —, 1760; d. Oct. 23, 1774.
- ii Jenny, b. July 4, 1761.
- iii Anna, b. Jan. 18, 1764; d. Nov. —, 1765.
- iv Rachel, b. Sept. 1, 1765; m. Isaac Lee, jr., Dec. 18, 1783.
- v Benjamin, b. Sept. 19, 1767.
- vi Bartholomew, b. Aug. 19, 1769.

He died at sea, Mar. —, 1770. She married, second, Lawrence McLaughlin, Aug. 31, 1772.

37 Andrew⁵ (*Benjamin,⁴ Joseph,³ Samuel,² William¹*) born April 15, 1743; m. Elizabeth Killam of Wenham, published Dec. 26, 1766.

Children :

- i Andrew, b. Aug. 26, 1768; d. Sept. 26, 1769.
- ii Oliver, b. Aug. 10, 1769.
- iii Andrew, b. Mar. 21, 1771.
- iv Betty, b. April 16, 1773; d. May 14, 1775.

38 Stephen⁵ (*Stephen,⁴ Benjamin,³ Samuel,² William¹*), born May 30, 1764; married Betsey Baker, Dec. 25, 1787. She was born Mar. 13, 1770; died Feb. 4, 1846, aged 76. He died Sept. 2, 1805.

Children :

- i Betsey, b. Dec. 23, 1789; m. Thomas Wells of New Hampshire, Mar. 22, 1807.
- ii Nancy, b. Jan. 9, 1791; m. James Knowlton, June 14, 1813.
- iii Joah, b. Mar. 15, 1795; m. Enos Merrill of Hopkinton, N. H., Mar. 23, 1817.
- 53 iv Stephen, b. May 13, 1797.
- v Oliver, b. Oct. 12, 1801.
- vi Susan, b. Mar. 16, 1803; m. Samuel Crowell, Nov. 20, 1825; d. Mar. 5, 1847.

39 Jonathan⁵ (*Jonathan,⁴ Jonathan,³ Samuel,² William¹*) born Mar. 16, 1742; married Sarah Dodge, 1764.

Children :

- i David, b. June 30, 1765; d. Sept., 1765.
- 54 ii Jonathan, b. Oct. 23, 1766.
- 55 iii Daniel, b. July 16, 1768.
- iv Elisha, bapt. Apr. 5, 1770.
- v David, b. Feb. 7, 1772.
- vi Mark, b. Feb., 1775; d. Aug. —, 1775.
- vii Mark, b. Feb. 9, 1777.
- viii Sarah, } twins; { b. Feb. 20, 1779.
- ix Molly, } b. Feb. 20, 1779.
- x Rachel, bapt., Sept. 2, 1781.

[To be continued.]

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

OF THE

ESSEX INSTITUTE.

VOL. XXIV. OCT., NOV., DEC., 1887. NOS. 10, 11, 12.

OUR NEW DOMAIN.

Few spots in America, of equal area, possess a greater wealth of local history than the block of about four acres of land bounded by Essex, St. Peter and Brown streets and Washington Square in Salem. Besides enclosing two large libraries located here for a generation, and now numbering together some seventy-five or eighty thousand volumes, enriched with works of art, and likely to retain their present domiciles for many years to come, these four streets bound a level tract which has been successively the home of such interesting characters as the gallant Captain Gardner who fell while leading his men against King Philip and the Narragansetts in the great swamp fight of 1675, and Major, the Honorable William Browne, a famous pre-revolutionary magnate whose mansion-house became afterwards the residence of William Gray, at one time the largest ship-owner in the United States, and was occupied as that famous hostelry and stage house, the Sun Tavern, from 1800 until its disappearance on the erection of the Manning building, now Bowker Block.

This square is also the location of the birthplace of Prescott, and of the residence of Capt. Joseph Peabody and of his son, Col. Francis Peabody; the house owned by the

former having been erected and occupied by the Honorable Nathan Read, who is claimed to have been the first inventor to apply steam-power to propulsion on land and water and having been demolished in 1855 to make way for Plummer Hall. The mansion-house of Capt. Joseph White the scene of the most dramatic crime ever perpetrated in New England and later the residence of the Honorable David Pingree; the Andrew house, in his boyhood a favorite visiting place of Governor Andrew, which that great magistrate never outlived the hope of possessing and the house in which the Nestor Governor Bradstreet died, March 27, 1697, after passing therein the last years of his protracted and eventful life,—all these are included within the designated limits. In the early years of the settlement the town pound was also within or near them and Brown street was designated for a time as "y^e lane leading from prison lane to y^e pound." Since the year 1865 this interesting locality has been the resting place of all that remains of probably the oldest church edifice in the Union a meeting house erected in 1634 by the first religious society gathered on the soil of New England and used by them under the guidance of Hugh Peters and Roger Williams, for school and municipal as well as church purposes, until 1672,—the very burr, as it were, which held and protected, at that early day, the priceless kernel of New England congregationalism.

It has been thought well in connection with the establishment this year, for the first time, of the Essex Institute in a local habitation of its own, to put on record in a brief summary what these crowded acres have to tell.

It is much to be regretted that diligent research has failed to determine to which of the original settlers these acres were at first granted. Lucie Downing, sister of Governor Winthrop, wife of Emanuel Downing who seems

to have been "an adventurer" as early as October, 1629, and to have come over probably not before October 21, 1637, and certainly as early as the spring of 1638, in which year Felt finds him to have been a member of the first church, to have taken the oath of freeman and to have been granted land,—this Lucie Downing, the mother of the famous Sir George, who gave his not unsullied name to Downing street in London and Downing College at Cambridge, conveys, August 8, 1656, these four acres to Joseph Gardner in the words following, viz. :

12° : 6° m° : 1656

Lucie Downing of Salem in New England by y^e advice Concent & allowance of Em : Downing her husband as appears by seve^{ll} Letters und^r his hand hath given graunted & confermed to Joseph Gardner there son a mesuage or tenem^t in Salem scituate upon fower acres of ground Intire hauing y^e comon on y^e east, y^e streete or highway fro y^e meeting house to y^e harbour on y^e south & a lane that goes to y^e north River on y^e west w^{ch} sd p^rmisses y^e s^d Lucie giues unto y^e s^d Joseph as his dowry & mariage porcon wth Ann y^e daughter of y^e s^d Emanuel & Luce Downing his wife as appears by a writing dated y^e 8 August 1656: this is entered by way of causion.

witness to y^e deed

W^m Hathorn

George Norton

Mr Downing before leaving England had expressed to Governor Winthrop his wish to secure a house either by lease or purchase in advance of his coming. He writes "To the Honourable his verie loving brother John Winthrop Governor of the Massachusetts in New England," in these words :

"Good Brother :

. . . . Its noe small comfort to me that I haue hope

ere long to enioy your Companie, I purpose God willinge to sett forth hence in the begynning of Aprill at furthest and to take your sonne hence with me."

"I follow your councell in coming to the bay before I resolve where to pitche. I pray helpe me to hire or buy some howse (so as I may sell yt againe if I shall remove) in some plantacion about the Bay. Thus for present I take leave and rest leaving you and your affayres to y^e blessed protection of y^e Almighty.

Your assured and louing brother,

Em. Downinge."

21 9ber 1637.

That Mr. Downing had a mansion house here as early as 1644, is put beyond doubt by his deed of mortgage acknowledged before Mr. Deputy Governor Winthrop, December 20 of that year, granting to Thos. Fowle and John Winthrop, Jr., Esq., "his mansion house at Salem wth foure Acres more or lesse thereto adjoineing, and twenty Acres more purchased of M^r Endecot lyeing upon y^e South River." The Mansion House and four acres would seem to be the same as the "mesuage or tenem^t" conveyed by Lucie Downing to Joseph Gardner in 1656, and there are not wanting astute conveyancers who suppose from the terms of this mortgage that the homestead as well as the "twenty Acres more lyeing upon y^e South River" were both "purchased of M^r. Endecot." The mortgage further recites a deed dated the eighth day of June, 1640, "whereunto is annexed a bound of Sixe hundred pound" to secure said Fowle and Winthrop. But it was only in November, 1640, that the General Court established a system of registering deeds substantially like the admirable one now in use in New England and other parts of the Union, but not yet adopted in the old country. It is described in an act of

the "Gen^rall Co^rt held at Boston, y^e 7th Day of y^e 8th m^o 1640."*

If any trace of this deed of June, 1640, exists it has escaped notice. But frequent mention of the Mansion House pushes its date back to a period about as early as the mortgage to Fowle and Winthrop. In 1649, Hu: Peter is writing to his "Hon: frend Iohn Winthrop iu: Esqr at Pequoit River or elsewhere," about the "100 l Mr Downing's house is bound to me for:" and again in 1654, he writes him, "Mr. Downing is not honest, owes mee 100 l for which his house is bound to mee." Peter Palfray deeds in 1653 a half acre "over & against Mr. Downing's house in Sa-

*" For avoyding all fraudulent conveyances, & that every man may know what estate or interest other men may have in any houses, lands or other hereditaments they are to deale in, it is therefore ordered, that after the end of this month no morgage, bargaine, sale or graunt hereafter to bee made of any houses, lands, rents or other hereditaments, shalbee of force against any other person except the graunter & his heires, unlesse the same bee recorded, as is hereafter expssed: And that no such bargain, sale or graunt already made in way of morgage, where the graunter remains in possession, shalbee of force against any other but the graunter or his heires, except the same shalbee entered, as is hereafter expressed, wthin one month after the end of this Courte, if the ptye bee wthin this iurisdiction, or else wthin 3 months after hee shall returne. And if any such graunter, &c, being required by the grauntee, &c, to make an acknowledgment of any graunt, &c, by him made, shall refuse so to do it shalbee in the power of any magistrate to send for the party so refusing, & comit him to prison wthout baile or mayneprize, until hee shall acknowledg^the same.

And the grauntee is to enter his caution wth the recordr, & this shall save his interest in the meane time; & if it bee doubtful whether it bee the deed or graunt of the pty, hee shall bee bound wth sureties to the next court, & the caution shall remaine good as aforesaid.

And for recording all such bargaines, &c, it is further ordered, that there shalbee one appointed at Ipswich, for w^{ch} Mr Samu: Symonds is chosen for that Co^rt to enter all such bargaines, sales, &c, of all lands, &c, wthin the iurisdiction of that Court; & Mr. Emanuell Downing is chosen in like sort for the iurisdiction of the Court of Salem; & all the rest to bee entered by Mr Stephen Winthrope, the recorder at Boston.

And that it is not intended that the whole bargain, sale, &c, shalbee entered, but only the names of the graunter & grauntee, the thing & the estate graunted, & the date; and all such entryes shalbee certified to the recorder at Boston wthin 6 months yearely.

And it is ordered, that the fee for every such entry shalbee 6d.

And it is hearby declared, that this order shall not extend to any graunt made or to bee made by any towneship."

lem," and John Horn (Orne) uses it as a landmark in his deed of two years later.

It would be unsafe to conclude that Downing was dead in 1656, because he does not join his wife in the deed to Gardner. During his absence in England in 1643 she had executed a deed to John Pickering, to which the subsequent assent of her husband seems to have been accepted. "Seve^{ll} Letters und^r his hand" may mean his several deed. A deed to John Marston in 1658, with other allusions, give some ground to think him then living.

No mention occurs of him in New England earlier than the two grants in Salem made "unto Mr Emanuell Downynge 16th of y^e 5th moneth 1638."

Mr. Downing's interest in the New England venture probably dated as far back as 1629 and in October of that year he seems to have met, at Mr. Deputy Goff's house in London, the members of the committee of the adventurers who were to consider of and prepare a scheme for the transfer of the government to New England. The first volume of the "Records of the Governor and Company of the Massachusetts Bay in New England" has on its 391st folio an entry as follows, under date of the General Court held at Boston, September 6, 1638.

"Whereas Emanuel Downing Esq^r hath brought over at his great charges all things fitting for takeing wild fowle by way of duck coy, this Court being desiros to encourage them & others in such designs as tend to publike good, do give him full liberty to place the same duck coy in some convenient place wthin the bounds of Salem, as the town & he can agree & that it shall not bee lawful for any pson to shoote in any gun wthin halfe a mile of the pond where such duck coy shall bee placed, nor shall use any other meanes for disturbance of the fowle there; & if any man shall offend . . . & if any pson shall be taken shooting,

or going aboute to shoote wthin y^e said limits & being not knowne to y^e said Emanuel Downing or his servants w^{ch} shall attend the said duck coy, it shall bee lawful for them to make seizure of his peace & detain the same till the cause be heard & determined."

On the same sixth day of the seventh month, 1638, as appears on the first folio of the first book of recorded deeds for Salem, John Humphrey, Esq., of Salem, "hath graunted unto Emanuel Downing of Salem, Esqu., the two ponds and soe much high ground about the ponds as is needful to keepe the duck coye private from the disturbance of plowman, herdsmen . . . passing that way w^{ch} he may . . . as he take not in above fifty acres of upland rounde about the same." This Felt takes to be the origin of the name "Coy Pond," near Forest River.

Mr. Downing was a barrister of the Inner Temple. In 1633 he appeared before the Privy Council in London in behalf of the colony, and again in advocacy of Endecott's laws when they were subsequently assailed, and as late as September 10, 1653, he was praying the General Court for the setting out, by metes and bounds, of lands already granted him.

Influential as Emanuel Downing certainly was in the early years of the colony, we know neither the date of his birth, of his death, nor of his arrival in New England, nor how he became possessed of this valuable property. The house which he seems to have built upon it, probably between 1640 and 1644, is thought to have occupied a position on Essex street, almost exactly midway between the easterly and westerly corners of the field, a little west of Plummer Hall, and near the site of the brick mansion erected by Capt. Joseph Peabody about 1819-20 and successively occupied by his sons Joseph Augustus and Francis. Felt thinks it disappeared about 1750 and Col. Benjamin Pick-

man, writing in 1793, states the date of its destruction as 1755.

At these dates, it would not have been a ruinously old house and, since it was one of the most elegant and pretentious houses in the colony, it would hardly have been hurried out of sight from age or lack of style. It had two massive stacks of chimneys and also two transparent, hollow columns of lead sash and diamond glass, great lanthorns, one on either side the front door, for lighting up the ample grounds in front, and these rose from the foundation to the roof and contained a cupboard-door at each floor of the house for inserting candles or other illuminating appliances on occasion of festivity or other need of light. The house was of no mean dimensions. In 1731-2 it was apportioned between the widow and eldest son of Benj. Ropes. The widow was assigned dower in the western half, which, with a lean-to (variously spelt "linter" and otherwise), had a frontage of about twenty-five feet on the street. It had its "grate chamber," its "grate starres," its "grate entry" and its "grate rume" and underwent, as late as 1726, most extensive and costly repairs at the hands of Capt. John Green and had its "Shingalls" and its "clay-bords" put in order and would seem, at the middle of the century, to have enjoyed the "promise and potency" of protracted life. The appearance of the house has been made familiar by the picture which has the authority of Felt, who derived it from a water color painting in possession of the Essex Institute, probably done by Bartole in 1819. The house was of two full stories with three high gables in front, and a chimney and a gable at each end: doubtless it had at least "seven gables."

It was better known as the Bradstreet house, Governor Bradstreet, the most valuable citizen, Colonel Pickman says, who ever lived in Salem, having come into possession

of it by marrying for his second wife when he was seventy-three years of age, Anne, the daughter of Emanuel Downing, who was left a widow by the tragic and lamented death of Capt. Joseph Gardner, Dec. 19, 1675. She married the Governor on the sixth day of the following June, at the age of forty-two, after fully protecting her property by a marriage settlement which opens in this theocratic phrase, "Whereas, by the All-wise Providence of God, "there is a marriage intended in convenient tyme betwixt "Mr Simond Bradstreete of Bostone & Mrs. Ann Gardner "of Salem" and is dated, May 2, 1676. She survived her second spouse, who died in this house at the age of ninety-four, and herself died sixteen years later, April 19, 1713, leaving by will her "dwelling house, out-housing, orchard, garden and appurtenances, situate in Salem aforesaid, lying between Major William Browne's on the west side, Capt. Bowditch, William Gedney and Beadle on the east, the main street on the south and a lane on y^e north" to the daughters of Col. John Wainwright of Ipswich, deceased, grand-nieces of Madam Bradstreet the testatrix. These ladies at once leased the grand old mansion, with which they probably had no associations of a sentimental nature, for a public house and here was opened by Elisha Odlin, first licensed as an Innholder by the General Sessions of the Peace at Salem, June 30, 1713, again June 29, 1714, and again August 10, 1715, the famous old "Globe Tavern" of which Felt finds no mention earlier than 1727, and gives no hint that he knew where it was. One Elisha Odlin, for licensed innholders in those days were among the best of people, appears soon after this as a preacher at "Aimsbury" and before December 27, 1715, Benjamin Ropes had become "mine host of the Globe Tavern," for on that day we read in the Sessions Court Records "Benjamin Roapes is admitted an innholder in y^e town of Salem at y^e

Sign of y^e Globe in y^e room of E. Odlin." Benj. Ropes, like all licensed landlords, must give sureties "for keeping good rule & order and payment of y^e King's, his majestie's Excise," and he offered on his first bond no less a personage than Philip English. He was again licensed July 17, 1716 and June 25, 1717. He died before the close of this last year, but he died the owner of the Bradstreet mansion as well as the Landlord of the Globe Tavern. November 1, 1716, he had received from the grand-nieces of Madam Bradstreet a deed of the whole property "called & known by y^e name of y^e Globe Tavern." His widow, Ann, administered upon his estate and was licensed July 15, 1718, to carry on the business of the "ordinary," and the inventory of his estate, in which the ratio of "pewter muggs," butts of "Rumm," barrells of "Sydar" and half-pipes of Spanish wine to the more sober furniture of chamber, kitchen and table is as "monstrous" as Falstaff's "one-half pennyworth of bread to this intolerable deal of sack," gives a broad hint of what the business of an ordinary at that time was. This unsuspecting hostess had accepted one John Green as surety upon her license-bond and soon found herself entangled with her surety in a bond of a closer and more enduring nature. He was probably a pilot of that name who served the Port Royal Expedition in 1710, for he soon appears as Captain John Green. "Ann Roapes *alias dicta* Green" is licensed July 14, 1719 "in behalf of John Green" and July 28, 1720, and for the four years succeeding, he is licensed in his own name. The next season finds him ailing or absent and the license is issued, June 29, 1725, to John Green by Ann Green his attorney, and the old Globe Tavern knows the Greens no more at till or taproom after that season closes. Benjamin Ropes, her son by her first marriage, having come of age, now takes charge of his mother's estate at her re-

quest; is licensed for several years as Landlord; is at the cost of forty shillings for a new gate-post with "y^e sign of y^e Globe," in 1726; in 1729 pays a fine in company with two other Innholders who have "severally confest that they had suffered negroes at or in their houses to have Punch for which they were payed by them, which is contrary to the Law of the Province, they being taverners. Its therefore Considered by the Court that they each pay apiece of ten shillings to be disposed of one-half to the poor of y^e town of Salem and the other to y^e informer & costs & stand committed till performed." This at the General Sessions of y^e Peace July 22, 1729, and in 1731, he closes the ordinary and his probate accounts as well, by making partition betwixt his twice widowed mother, his sister, his two brothers & himself of the fine old Bradstreet Mansion, statelier house than which the Colony had not seen, with its "grate-rume" now sunk to those base uses sooner or later sure to overtake the waning fortunes of so many fine old mansions in every age.

But it must be clearly understood that the estate left by Madam Bradstreet to Mesdames Davenport, Winthrop and Dudley, her grand-neices, and by them conveyed to "Benj. Roapes, Innholder" was by no means the princely estate of four acres with which Lucie Downing with the "allowance" of Emanuel, her husband, be she wife or widow at the time, had endowed Capt. Joseph Gardner on his marriage with her daughter Anne, in August, 1656.

On the contrary, no sooner had Joseph Gardner become possessed of this valuable tract of land than he proceeded to set off parts of it. This may have been necessary in order to clear the homestead of mortgages and the mortgages may have been necessary in order to build the homestead. To his brother, Samuel Gardner, he conveyed first the strip containing three-quarters of an acre, next

adjoining the house and barn on the east and extending from Essex to Brown streets — this by deed dated August 13, 1656, — then, in 1659, a second strip of equal area lying to the east between the last and the Common, now Barton's Corner, so that his brother Samuel then owned all east of the homestead lot; and in the same year 1659, he conveyed a one hundred foot strip running along St. Peter street, then Prison lane, to Richard Prince, and lastly by "turf and twig" and the most ironclad instrument which scrivener could devise, he conveyed to William Browne in 1664 the next strip of one hundred feet in width lying to the east of Deacon Prince's purchase and extending from Essex to Brown streets and as far east as the remaining homestead lot. But at some unknown date and in some unexplained manner, Lieut. Joseph had also alienated another lot with a narrow frontage of two and one-half rods, dividing the grants to Samuel from the homestead of which he died seized. This lot, as early as September 14, 1671, got into the hands of the Buttolphs of Boston, and on that date John Buttolph and Hannah, his wife, who was the daughter of Lt. George Gardner of Hartford and a neice of Lt. Joseph, convey it to Lt. Thomas Gardner. His daughter, Mary, married Capt. William Bowdish or Bowditch, the same who gave the name of Bowditch's Ledge to the Tenapoo by striking on that rock in the "Essex Galley," and in the settlement of Lt. Thomas Gardner's estate in 1696, Capt. Bowditch came into possession of this easterly moiety of the Plummer Hall property. It is described in the Buttolph deed of 1671, as fenced in by itself, with a dwelling house on it, doubtless the one removed by Nathan Read in 1793, and as bounded west and north by Joseph Gardner. The old house, which Col. Pickman thinks built as early as 1655, must have stood, as Col. Perley Putnam, in 1859, said it

did, somewhat further to the east than the successor to it which Mr. Read raised in the rear of it in October, 1793. An old well, covered with a stone slab, still remains as a landmark in the centre of the basement of Plummer Hall, and may serve some future antiquary in deciphering these ancient bounds.

So now, from his marriage portion of four acres, which had a frontage on the main street or, "highway from ye meetinge house to ye harbour" of not far from 625 feet, Joseph Gardner before his tragic death in 1675 had parted with an acre and one half, including the Institute estate and all east of it, to Samuel Gardner, and on the west with about as large an area in two estates to Richard Prince and William Browne, and also with the Buttolph lot, retaining only to himself the middle acre, or thereabouts, with the elegant "homestead, outhousings, barn, sheds and trees" and a frontage on the street of about one hundred and eighty feet. The average depth of the lots varied little from seventeen poles or two hundred and eighty feet.

The will of Joseph Gardner, dated 1665, left all he had to his wife Anne who came into possession in 1675 and at once married Governor Bradstreet — so that before the house was forty years old, it had a famous history. It had sheltered Emanuel Downing, so prominent a man as to have his son ranked second, when social rank was the sole criterion, in the first class in the Catalogue of Harvard. It probably sheltered that distinguished son of his who came from England with his parents, prepared for college with Rev. John Fiske, was a protégé of Hugh Peters, a connection by marriage, and his father's pastor, "spent," says Upham, "his later youth and opening manhood on Salem Farms" although he left college in 1642-3, as his mother wrote her brother, Governor Winthrop, "strongly inclined to

travill," and Upham thinks, "tended his father's duck-decoys at Humphrey's Pond, angled in our brooks and made the crack of his fowling-piece reëcho through the wild woods beyond Proctor's Corner." Possibly this quaint old roof-tree may not have looked down upon the mortal remains of its gallant young master too early lost in that bloody mêlée with the Narragansetts, of which Major Church writes in his "Entertaining History,"—"Mr. Church spying Capt. Gardner of Salem amidst the Wigwams in the East end of the Fort, made towards him; but on a sudden while they were looking each other in the face, Capt. Gardner settled down, Mr. Church stepped to him and seeing the blood run down his cheek lifted up his cap and calling him by name, he looked up in his face but spake not a word, being mortally Shot through the head."

Capt. Gardner was the son of Thomas Gardner of Cape Ann and later of Salem, who was sent out with the first comers to supervise the fishing venture. He is represented as a man of standing, and of parts. When the General Court in May, 1675, divided the Salem Militia into two companies he was made Captain of one of them and in December following marched his command, ninety-five strong, through Dedham Plain and Wickford to the bloody field. "Stone-Wall-John's Crew," says Hubbard, "picked off some of them while straggling," and these seem to have been a Sergeant and two men, Rice and Pikeworth of Salem and Batchiler of Wenham. Four others of his company, Capt. Gardner among them, were slain in the fray and ten wounded and the names of these honored dead as well as of the whole company he mustered and led so bravely are recorded for all time in the archives of the State.

But if the savagery of the foe, or the poor and primitive facilities for transportation, made it impossible to restore

the form of the dead captain to his honored home, and thus he was denied the rite of sepulture among the people he had marched forth so gallantly to defend, it is not hard to conjure up other scenes only less stirring, upon which those diamond-glazed windows must have looked out in the first century of our colonial life.

Who shall say what scenes of horror may not have been witnessed from the rear of this lofty mansion, when in 1692, an unobstructed view across "Downing's Field" showed the unhappy victims of the consuming frenzy dragged from their innocent homes to the jail in Prison Lane, and from their noisome quarters in the jail to Gallows Hill? Who shall say that the last agonies of the venerable Corey, whose place of death by torture is thought to have been the corner of Brown and Howard streets, may not have been witnessed from this very roof? Probably the Nestor Governor Bradstreet was married in this house and the "grate rume" may have echoed with the stately congratulations of the best quality of the colony on that auspicious scene, while the double lanthorn-columns at the doorway of the "grate entry" glowed with an unwonted brilliancy of candle lights and torches and shed hospitable beams abroad over lawn and shrubbery and trellis-vine and shade tree on that festal night of leafy June. And while the tavern doors stood open, who shall say what train bands tramping by on French or Indian marches, what dusty ranks of pikemen and musketeers with their matchlocks and partisans, with their halberds and helmets of steel, their snap-hances, their bandoleers and their leathern jerkins, may not have halted, weary and footsore, to refresh themselves with the stout ales or sparkling cider of the tap room and bid a tremulous good-by to the friendly gathering at "y^e sign of y^e Globe!"

The title to the homestead from its apportionment in

1731-2 is not difficult to trace, nor does it possess much interest for many years. Two of the heirs of Benjamin Ropes, innholder, divided the rear or Brown street half between them and the Essex street half was allotted, in three sections, to Benjamin, the administrator, who took the easterly portion of the house and grounds with a street frontage of about thirty-three feet, his line running through the "grate entry" and the barn, and bounded by Capt. Wm. Bowditch on the east. His mother took for dower the next portion, consisting of the other half of the house and barn, with a street frontage of twenty-five feet or thereabouts, and bounding westerly by her second son Thomas, who took for his share the remaining strip without buildings, forty feet wide on the street, and bounding westerly by a lot granted to Joseph Ropes by his father at the time of his original purchase, Nov. 6, 1716, also about two and one-half rods wide, bounded by the Browne Homestead on the west, and running through to the back lane leading to the Training Common. Benjamin Ropes, Senior, had further impaired his original purchase by granting a strip on the east about as wide as this last, to his neighbor Capt. Bowditch, the great grandfather of the astronomer, about a month before he died. So that the homestead, as the landlord of the Globe left it, was by no means as grand as when he acquired it. Moreover his sons Benjamin and Thomas had, before the final apportionment, each built a shop of some sort on the lot afterwards assigned him, so that the street front was encumbered before 1731 as it continued to be for near a century, and this fact confirms the statement that the Bradstreet House stood well back from the main street as every dignified dwelling house should. From the widow and heirs of Benjamin Ropes, Innholder, what remained of the Bradstreet homestead estate passed, by a score or more of deeds interesting only

to the conveyancer, in which figure the well-known names of Miles Ward, Nathaniel Ingersoll, George Williams, Peter Cheever, Josiah Dewing and Nehemiah Andrews, until the whole title rested once more between January 6, 1806 and August 13, 1807, in a single owner, with the exception of the southwest corner later bought by Col. Francis Peabody, and the owner was Capt. Joseph Peabody who had owned and occupied the estate on the east of it since the opening of the century. In 1819-20, Captain Peabody erected the stately brick dwelling house now covering the site, which was occupied successively by his son Joseph Augustus, until his death ten years later, and then for thirty years from 1836 by his son Col. Francis Peabody. The three great horse-chestnuts which adorned its front until within a decade were brought as saplings from Judge Putnam's grounds at the old Assembly House in Federal street, where Washington had danced a measure with Madam Carnes, and were planted by Mrs. Joseph Augustus Peabody, Judge Putnam's daughter. Two of them remain, of which the one next Plummer Hall, from some unexplained variety of species, or fortunate circumstance of soil or water, exposure to light or protection from weather, exhibits its spring foliage in advance of all its neighbors with as much regularity as Bonapartists expect the famous Napoleon horse-chestnut at the foot of the Champs Elysées to put forth each year its leafy welcome on the twentieth of March, the day of the return from Elba.

The familiar statuary, now transported to the Collins or Hooper estate, once the headquarters of Gov. Gage, was brought from Europe and placed in front of the Peabody mansion during the occupancy of Col. Francis Peabody, who made other changes, improving the access to the carriage entrance on the west by the removal of the Miles

Ward house, and adding a banqueting hall in the rear which probably has had no rival in the county either in the elegance of its appointments or in the brilliant companies of guests its stately walls have welcomed. Upon the death of Capt. Joseph Peabody in 1844, the estate was released by the heirs to his son Col. Francis, and after the death of the latter in 1867, it passed to the present occupant. At the rear on Brown street Colonel Peabody had an extensive family riding-school, with work-shops on the second floor devoted to scientific and mechanical experiment.

The residence next to this on the east, which in 1799 Capt. Joseph Peabody bought of Elizabeth, wife of Nathan Read, in her right, is described in the deed as the "large mansion house of Elizabeth Jeffrey." Madam Jeffrey was the widow of Hon. William Jeffrey, clerk of the County Courts, and the daughter of Joseph Bowditch, also a well-known county officer and wit, whose grandfather, Capt. William Bowdish or Bowditch, had married a Gardner and in this way become possessed in 1696 of one portion of this estate with a house older than 1671, and in 1716 by purchase from Benjamin Ropes, of the other. "At this writing," says Col. Pickman in 1793, "Mr. Nathan Read, who married Mrs. Jeffrey's only child is building a very large house in the rear of this." The house built in 1793 was designed by Macintire in his best style and was occupied by Mr. Read, by the father of the historian Prescott who was born there in 1796, and later by Captain Peabody and by Madam Peabody, his widow, until it disappeared in 1855 to make way for Plummer Hall. Its predecessor, the old colonial homestead of the preceding century, stood further towards the east and so far out into the street, which was but a lane in its early years, as to nearly reach the present curbstone; and so low, or rather the street at this point has been so much raised, that

when the late Col. Perley Putnam was at work as a young mechanic on the mansion erected by Mr. Read in the rear of it, he stepped on a plank from the second floor window of the old house into the first floor window of the new one. Both were of wood.

An excellent picture of the fine old Peabody mansion which was destroyed before "decay's effacing finger" had swept its lines, and which stands there at its best, with its great trees before it, and on the easterly side its ample carriage way, stables and horse-sheds extending in the rear as though in token that its hospitalities were not withheld even from dumb beasts, may be seen prefixed to Ticknor's life of William H. Prescott, who first saw the light in one of its eastern chambers.

Of Nathan Read, his career and his inventions, it seems well that the publications of the Institute should perpetuate some more extended notice than they now contain. His distinguished nephew, Judge David Read of Vermont, has made this possible by his elaborate publication of 1860-70, and from that work we extract the following account and the correspondence of rare local interest with which it closes.

Nathan Read was a native of Warren (formerly Western), Worcester County, Mass.; born July 2, 1759. His ancestors originally came from Newcastle-upon-Tyne; they then settled in the County of Kent, where they lived for several generations. Thence they emigrated to America at an early day, about 1632, and settled in the vicinity of Boston, where they resided for many years. His grandfather, when the country was new, and there were but few settlements in that section of the State, purchased a large tract of land in Warren upon which he settled, and where he spent the remainder of his life in the improvement of his lands. His father, Major Reuben Read, was an officer in

the Revolutionary service ; and his mother, whose maiden name was Tamison Eastman, was first cousin to Major General Nathaniel Greene, of Rhode Island. His father was an only son, and resided upon the homestead during his life. At the age of fifteen years, Nathan commenced his preparatory studies for College, and at the close of the summer vacation of 1777, entered Harvard University. His parents were desirous that he should qualify himself for the ministry, and he attended Professor Sewall's Lectures on the Hebrew language. He acquired a good knowledge of the language and, by appointment, gave a Hebrew Oration at a public exhibition of the University ; and during the interval between the death of Professor Sewall and the appointment of his successor, Mr. Parsons, he was engaged to instruct the class in Hebrew. He graduated in 1781, on which occasion he was selected to deliver the valedictory address. He was distinguished as a scholar, and left College with the respect of officers and students. After graduating he was engaged in teaching in Beverly and Salem, until 1783, at which time he was elected a tutor, in Harvard University, where he continued his labors as such until the commencement of 1787. He then resigned his place as tutor, and entered upon the study of medicine with Dr. Edward A. Holyoke of Salem, until October, 1788, when he gave up the idea of following medicine as a profession, relinquished its study, and opened an apothecary store in Salem.

While engaged in the study of medicine with Dr. Holyoke, and also while in his store, he devoted himself, more or less, to study and experiment in the mechanic arts, which indeed held a higher place in his mind than his medical studies or merchandise. It was during this period of time that he invented and constructed his models of a steamboat and locomotive carriage.

In October, 1790, he was married to Miss Elizabeth Jeffrey, daughter of William Jeffrey, Esq., Clerk of the County of Essex, and granddaughter of Joseph Bowdish. August 24, 1791, he was elected a member of the American academy of Arts and Sciences. April 4, 1795, he removed to his farm in Danvers, and built a permanent structure across Waters' River, which served the double purpose of a dam and bridge. In 1796, he and his associates erected and put in operation the Salem Iron Factory, for the manufacture of chain-cables, anchors and other materials of iron for shipbuilding, he having the chief superintendence of the work. While thus engaged, he invented and put in operation in the factory, designed for its own special use and benefit, with a view to the saving of labor and other economical purposes, a nail machine, since extensively used for cutting and heading nails at one operation, for which he received a patent, as the original inventor, from the United States Government on the 8th of January, A. D. 1798. This highly important invention obviated the very great labor and expense of the manufacture of those articles by hand.

In October, 1800, he was appointed a member of Congress for Essex South District, to fill the vacancy occasioned by the death of Judge Sewall, the late member from that district; and in November, 1800, he was elected by the people of the district, a member of the succeeding Congress, for two years from and after March 4, 1801, and was a member during the severe contest in the House of Representatives for the Presidency, between Jefferson and Burr.

In February, 1802, while a resident of Danvers, he was appointed by Governor Strong a special Justice of the Court of Common Pleas for the County of Essex; and af-

ter his removal from Danvers to Belfast in Maine, which was in 1807, he presided as Chief Justice of the Court in Hancock County for many successive years. In 1815, he was elected an honorary member of the Linnæan Society of New England.

After removing to Belfast, Judge Read gave most of his time to agricultural pursuits; but he often indulged himself in new inventions in the mechanic arts and trying experiments therein; and during his whole life these and the natural sciences were his favorite study. He invented several useful agricultural implements for some of which he took a patent, but constructed them mainly because he had use for them on his farm. His farm consisted of some four hundred acres of land, finely situated near the head of Belfast Bay, lying upon the shore just south of the City of Belfast. His residence overlooked the Bay, with its attractive scenery; and here he spent the remainder of his life, ever taking a lively interest in all matters of a public character, especially such as were designed to improve the moral condition, and advance the intellectual and social development of the people among whom he lived. He regarded the cause of education as involving one of his highest duties; and at an early day, when the town was comparatively new, he was instrumental in establishing a high school in Belfast, that the youth of the place might be educated at home, the beneficial effects of which have long been appreciated.

He died at his residence in Belfast, January 20, 1849, in the ninetieth year of his age, and in the full possession of his intellectual powers, except for a few days at the close of his last sickness. He possessed a strong constitution, and a strong and highly cultivated mind; his aims were high, and he soared above the sordid interests of the world.

He never sought to make himself conspicuous, or to give publicity to his attainments or labors, but chose rather unobtrusive retirement. His deportment was always gentlemanly; his form fine, and his countenance highly intellectual. His conversation was ever interesting and instructive; and he lived and died with the respect and esteem of all who knew him. He was the last surviving member of his College class; and with two exceptions, — Judge Farrar and James Lovell — the oldest living graduate of Harvard University.

As early as 1788, as already noticed, while a resident of Salem, he became especially interested in the purpose of applying steam-power to the practical end of propelling boats and land carriages. He foresaw the importance of attaining such a purpose, and set himself to work to contrive the necessary machinery to effect it, which at that time was felt by all intelligent men, who had given their attention to the subject, to be a *desideratum*, a work yet to be accomplished. The idea as applied to boats was not new; various experiments had been tried, but were mainly directed to the mode of propulsion, without so much attention to the motive power; and all the experiments hitherto tried had proved a failure. To show the nature of those experiments, I will briefly notice them in their order, that the reader may judge of the cause of their failure, and of the necessity that then existed of great improvements in the steam-engine, in order to make the application of steam-power to boats and land carriages successful.

[Judge Read's biographer then enters upon an elaborate discussion of the claims of various inventors and the principles involved, which, however interesting, would be out of place here, and the points of which, having a local interest and value, are well illustrated in the following correspondence and documents.]

Salem, January 8, 1791.

SIR:— I forwarded last week to Mr. Remsen* models of several machines, drafts and descriptions of which are enclosed. The model of the boiler which I have forwarded, is an improvement upon one of those I exhibited last winter. The model I refer to consists of several annular vessels placed one above another within the furnace, in such a manner as to expose a very large surface directly to the fire. For annular vessels, placed in an horizontal position, I have substituted circular tubes, placed in a vertical position† within the furnace, which is formed by the boiler itself, in the same manner as the other was. In the last boiler, which is stronger, more simple and elegant in its construction, I have paid less regard to the evaporating surface than in either of the others—finding by experiment that the principle of evaporation suggested by your Excellency is perfectly just, when applied to close vessels. I am sensible that a pipe was several years since made use of by Mr. Rumsey for generating steam, and also perceive from the ‘Philosophical Transactions’ that a tube in the form of a worm of a still was used upwards of twenty years ago for the same purpose; *but I do not know that any other person but myself hath ever constructed a tubular boiler*, formed in such a manner as to constitute of itself a complete furnace. It is about three years since I first projected a boiler upon this plan. How far my improvements merit an exclusive privilege, the Honorable Board will judge. Should a Patent be granted, I suggest it may be delivered to Benjamin Goodhue, Esq., who will pay Mr. Remsen all charges that have arisen in consequence of my application.

I am, with the sincerest respect,

Your Excellency’s most obedient servant,

NATHAN READ.

To His Excellency Thomas Jefferson, Secretary of State,
Commissioner of Patents, etc.

* Mr. Remsen was the Secretary of the Board of Commissioners.

† In the *Scientific American* vol. III, No. 11, new series, p. 174, September 8, 1860, the editors say, “ The reason why we prefer a boiler with vertical tubes is owing to the favorable results which have been obtained with such a boiler on board the United States frigate *San Jacinto* in comparison with one having the old-fashioned tubes. We do not mean one that has the fire returned through the tubes; but water tubes, as explained in Isherwood’s *Engineering Precedents*.”

THE UNITED STATES :

To all to whom these presents shall come :

GREETING :

Whereas Nathan Read, of Salem, in the State of Massachusetts, hath presented a petition to the Secretary of State, the Secretary of the Department of War, and the Attorney General of the United States, alleging and suggesting that he hath discovered the following useful devices, not before known neither used; that is to say, an improvement of the boiler of the steam-engine, by constructing it in such a manner as to constitute of itself a complete furnace that more effectually prevents the loss of heat than any other furnace that is wholly or in part foreign to the boiler itself, by reducing its size, and rendering it very portable, and at the same time increasing its force, by exposing within a small space a very large surface directly to the fire, and by connecting it with a reservoir in such a way as to be replenished with water with as much safety and conveniency when on board a vessel in motion as at rest. Also an improvement of the steam cylinder, by which it is rendered more portable and convenient for working in an inclined or horizontal position, and which is in the piston, which has two stems, or rods, one coming out at each end of the cylinder, and alternately acting with equal force and in contrary directions. And also a practical mode of driving or impelling boats or vessels of any kind in the water or against the current, by means of the chain-wheel, or rowing machine, constructed and operating upon the general principles of the chain-pump, and moved by the force of steam or any other power, in the same manner the chain-pump is moved; and praying that a patent may be granted therefor. And, whereas, the said discovery hath been deemed sufficiently useful and important: These are, therefore, in pursuance of the Act entitled 'An Act to promote the Progress of the Useful Arts,' to grant to the said Nathan Read, his heirs, administrators or assigns, for the term of fourteen years, the sole and exclusive right of making, using and vending to others to be used, the said discovery so far as he, the said Nathan Read, was the discoverer, according to the allegations and suggestions of the said petition.

In testimony whereof, I have caused these letters to be made Patent, and the Seal of the United States to be hereunto affixed.

Given under my hand, at the City of Philadelphia, this twenty-sixth day of August, in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and ninety-one, and of the Independence of the United States of America the sixteenth.

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

[L. S.] By the President :

THOS. JEFFERSON.

City of Philadelphia, Aug. 26, 1791.

Mem°.—In the summer of 1788 I went to assist Mr. Nathan Read in keeping his apothecary shop ; the following winter and in the summer of 1789 he was much engaged on mechanical and philosophical subjects ; particularly in the construction of a steam-engine whose power might be advantageously applied to the propelling of boats and carriages ; and in order to ascertain by experiment the effect that float-wheels would have upon the boat, I very well remember that he had a light boat built by a Mr. Pierce, to which was attached a pair of float-wheels to be moved by hand — the experiment was tried in Porter's River in Danvers. I was not a witness to it, but was told that it succeeded to his fullest expectations. The boat was afterward brought back and remained for some time in the back part of the shop ; why steam was not applied I then did not make inquiries, and soon after leaving his shop for other pursuits, I made no further inquiries about it, but have since understood it was for the want of a sufficient capital to put it in operation.

W. SHEPARD GRAY.

Salem, December, 1816.

I recollect y^e above facts stated by Mr. Gray, and remember to have seen Mr. Read row about y^e river in y^e boat ; but could not ascertain y^e time when y^e boat was made and used.

JOHN PRINCE.

Belfast, January 27, 1817.

HON. TIMOTHY PICKERING.

SIR : * * * * On examining my papers at Belfast, I find that it is upwards of twenty-six years since I invented the steam-engine, with horizontal arms, similar in principle to the engine for which Mr. Trevethick has recently received a patent in England. I have now in my possession a drawing of the engine ; and an accurate description of its principles, construction, and operation, and of the manner of connect-

ing it with the boiler, copied in the year 1789, from my original draught, by Mr. William Shepard Gray, the cashier of Essex Bank.

With assurances of my highest respect and esteem,

N. READ.

[Judge Read to Hon. Timothy Pickering,* January 27, 1817.]

"On the same sheet of paper is a drawing, and in the same manuscript a description of a steamboat, constructed with paddle-wheels, in the same manner they are now used. This drawing of the boat was taken about the same time from one which I built and rowed myself across Porter's River, in Danvers, in the year 1789, in presence of Dr. Prince of Salem. I have good reason to believe that this was the first boat ever constructed with paddle-wheels, with an avowed intention of propelling it by steam.

"On the 8th of February, 1790, about two months before the passing of the act to Promote the Progress of the Useful Arts, I presented a petition to Congress for a patent for the above and other inventions, as will appear by the Journals of the House, and by my petition (if kept on file), a copy of which I have preserved. Some months after presenting this petition, I unluckily discovered, by looking into some of the first volumes of the 'Philosophical Transactions,' that an experiment had been made on board a French frigate, with a view to ascertain the comparative utility of wheels and oars in a calm.

"Unacquainted with the spirit of the law, and not knowing that a new application was deemed a new invention, I took out a patent on a new petition for a steamboat, in the year 1791, to be propelled through the water by chain-wheels, — scrupulously avoiding the simple wheel, which answered my purpose perfectly well, — supposing I should not be entitled to a patent for it, in consequence of its hav-

* Colonel Pickering, as Secretary of State, had been ex-officio Commissioner of Patents.

ing been applied in another way on board a frigate. On the above statement of facts, which I can verify, *Query*, whether a patent for the above inventions, should I take one out, would be valid and of any use to me?

"The law requires that the invention should not be known or used before the application. The engine and boat, with paddle-wheels, were not known and used at the time I first applied for a patent; but my application was before the passage of the above act. Will my application to Congress, before the passage of the act, be considered in law equivalent to an application to the Secretary of State?

"The above questions are interesting to me, and I should like to have your opinion upon them when you are at leisure, if you will take the trouble to give it. Another question on which I should like to have your opinion is, whether the experiment made on the boat, constructed in the manner above mentioned, and with the avowed design of propelling it by steam, will any way invalidate Mr. Fulton's patent, so far as it includes the use of paddle-wheels of the same construction I invented and used many years before he applied for a patent?"

Colonel Pickering, of Wenham, Massachusetts, who was Secretary of State under the administration of John Adams, and a friend and acquaintance of Judge Read during his residence in Salem, and supposed to be familiar with his inventions, speaks of the invention of paddle-wheels as original with him, as late as 1817; which will appear from the following letters of introduction to Miers Fisher, of Philadelphia, and Richard Stockton, of New Jersey, given him on the occasion of his going to Washington, that year, on business connected with the patent-office:—

Wenham (near Salem), December 4, 1817.

DEAR SIR:— Allow me to introduce to you my much esteemed friend, Nathan Read, Esquire, the ingenious inventor and improver of several useful machines, on account of which he is now on his way to Washington.

I believe you were engaged as counsel for your friend, Colonel Ogden, in relation to his controversy with the Fultonites, before the Legislature of New Jersey. At any rate, I presume you are acquainted with the merits of the case. Mr. Read was the real inventor of the essential part of Fulton's machinery—the water-wheels as applied to propel boats by steam. Of this he can produce satisfactory evidence, which he will show you if your leisure admits.

I pray that Mr. Read, as a gentleman of science and distinguished worth, may receive your attentions.

With very respectful esteem,

I am your obedient servant,

TIMOTHY PICKERING.

RICHARD STOCKTON, Esq.

Wenham (near Salem), December 4, 1817.

DEAR SIR: You will permit me to introduce to you my worthy friend, Nathan Read, Esq., the ingenious inventor and improver of several useful machines, for some of which he has obtained patents, and is now going to Washington for others. Such a man will find a patron in every friend to practical schemes of public utility, and receive your attentions in particular. But what especially made me desirous of your seeing Mr. Read was the recollection of your zealous patronage (I think I do not mistake) of Mr. Fitch, in his essays to propel boats by steam. Mr. Read will satisfy you that he was the real inventor of the grand and essential parts of Fulton's machinery as applied to the moving of vessels—the water-wheels; and stated the same in his petition to Congress, in the year 1790, while sitting at New York, where it was publicly known, and where Fulton, I take it, aided by Chancellor Livingston, began his operations with those wheels.

With great respect and esteem,

I am your friend,

T. PICKERING.

MIERS FISHER, Esq.

Seventeen years later, Judge Read addressed to a friend the following exhaustive statement of his claims, with which these extracts must close. His allusion to his visit to Washington where he boarded in the same house with Dr. Manasseh Cutler, at a most interesting period, finds a friendly echo in the writings of Dr. Cutler recently collected and given to the public.

Belfast, August 22, 1834.

DEAR SIR: Fitch was the first who constructed a steamboat in America; Rumsey was the next. Fitch applied paddles, and could not propel his boat more than four miles an hour. Paddles were subsequently tried on a large scale, and found to be inadequate to the purpose. Rumsey at first used a pump, which drew in water at the bow, and forced it out at the stern of the boat. He next tried setting-poles for river navigation, but without success. Believing their failure was occasioned by their ill-constructed boilers and complex machinery, and believing also that steam might be advantageously applied to land carriages, I constructed in the year 1789 a small boiler, which, from its characteristic principles, I denominated a Portable Furnace Boiler. It occupied but little space, was light and strong, and so constructed as to require no other furnace than what itself constituted. It was especially designed for steamboats and steam-carriages, a model of each of which I had constructed the same year.

The boat was of sufficient size to carry a man and the necessary apparatus to propel it through the water. To the axis, which extended across the gunnel of the boat, were fixed two paddle-wheels which were constructed on precisely the same principles they now are for steamboats. With this boat, by means of a crank and without a fly-wheel, I rowed myself, soon after it was finished, with great rapidity, across an arm of the sea, which separates Danvers from Beverly. The Rev. Dr. John Prince, of Salem, and several other gentlemen were present, and saw the experiment. Of this fact, I have somewhere among my papers Dr. Prince's certificate.

I spent a considerable part of the winter of 1790 in the city of New York, and exhibited drawings and descriptions of my steamboat, steam-carriage, etc., to President Washington, to whom I had letters of introduction from General Lincoln, grandfather of the Professor. I also showed them to several members of Congress and, I presume, to upwards of fifty other gentlemen (some of them distinguished mechanics) in the city of New York, and explained to them the principles of the machinery and of the boiler designed for steamboats and land carriages.

I boarded at Mrs. Wheaton's, in company with Dr. Cutler and General Rufus Putnam, who were agents of the Ohio Company; and I recollect perfectly well, they introduced General Stevens to me, and I explained to him the principles on which my boat, boilers, etc., were constructed. If I am rightly informed, I presume this must have been the same gentleman who was afterwards largely concerned in steam navigation, and was at first connected with Chancellor Livingston in building a steamboat.

I first petitioned the Board of Commissioners for a patent for a steamboat with paddle-wheels; but, unfortunately, in looking over some

of the first volumes of the "Transactions of the Royal Society," published upwards of a hundred years ago, I discovered that an experiment had been made on board a French frigate, for the purpose of ascertaining the comparative utility of wheels and oars. Supposing at that time, in consequence of this discovery, that I should not be entitled to a patent for a boat with paddle-wheels, I took considerable pains to invent a substitute, which was a rowing machine, constructed on the principle of the chain-pump.

Having satisfied myself that this would answer a good purpose, and be the best substitute I could think of for the simple paddle-wheel, which I had successfully tried, I withdrew my first petition to the Board, and took out a patent for my new mode of rowing boats, and for a Portable Furnace Boiler, which required no other furnace than what itself constituted. It was constructed internally with tubes, on the same principle, and nearly of the same form, with those now used for locomotive engines.

I was too early in my steam projects. The country was then poor; and I have derived neither honor nor profit from the time and money expended on them. But it is gratifying to know that the simple machinery which forty-five years ago (without any knowledge of its having ever been used for that purpose) I selected as the most eligible for propelling boats through water, has been since that time successfully used in every quarter of the globe for that purpose. I was, however, still more gratified last spring, in viewing a locomotive engine, capable of moving a mile in two minutes, put in operation by steam generated in a portable boiler, constructed essentially on the same principle with one which I invented for that and other purposes about forty-six years ago, and for which I obtained a patent the first day that any patent was ever issued by authority of the United States.

I have a distinct recollection, when my petition to Congress was read in Congress Hall by the Clerk of the House of Representatives, that when he came to that part which related to the application of steam to land carriages, a general smile was excited among the members, and the idea was considered there and at Salem, where I had a model of a steam-carriage constructed, as perfectly visionary.

Yours truly,

N. READ.

An oil painting of considerable merit, copied on panel for the Essex Historical Society, from the likeness of Gov. Bradstreet, now hanging in the Senate Chamber at the State House in Boston, may be seen in the gallery of the Essex Institute, while a likeness of Nathan Read will be

found facing the title-page of the number of these Historical Collections for November, 1859, and the Peabody Academy of Science has a portrait in oil of Capt. Joseph Peabody, an engraving of whose face may also be found fronting page 229 of Lewis's History of Essex County.

We now cross the old boundary line which divided the estate conveyed in 1656-9 by Joseph to Samuel Gardner from the Downing homestead, and which accordingly constituted the westerly limit of the Samuel Gardner grant. It ran through in a straight course from street to street — all the lots but the Buttolph lot seem to have done this — and is probably the only one of the early division lines running north and south which maintains to-day its original course and still extends from "y^e streete y^t cometh straye from y^e meetinge howse to y^e field or trayninge place" to "y^e lane y^t goeth from prisson lane by y^e towne powne to y^e Co^mon, co^monly called y^e penn." So old deeds call Essex and Brown streets. It is now marked by enduring granite blocks, and divides the grounds and buildings of the Essex Institute from those of Plummer Hall.

Next east of the site of Plummer Hall had stood a house of great antiquity. Col. Pickman well remembered it and supposed it to have been built about 1660 by Mr. John Gedney, who died in 1688. Col. Pickman seems to be at fault in his conjecture as to its origin, but correct in his subsequent statement that High Sheriff William Gedney, son of John, lived in it. He died here in 1730. It seems to have been the homestead of Samuel Gardner who left it by will in 1689 to his son Jonathan. On the death of the latter without issue in 1693, his nephew and niece Henfield received, by his will, their portion of the homestead estate, with this house, which they sold by two deeds dated 1701-7 to Major William Gedney who had married their aunt Hannah Gardner, Jonathan's twin sister. In 1732

the house is described as "William Gedney's late dwelling, formerly Samuel Gardner's" and in 1741, through Bartholomew Gedney who held of William's devisee, this portion of the Gardner-Gedney homestead passed by deed to James Grant, who had married Hannah, a daughter of the Sheriff, "William Gedney's Mansion House" still standing upon it. The name of Gedney will be recognized as one of marked consideration. Besides the High Sheriff, Major William, the family furnished the colony with a Judge of Probate, a colonel, a physician, a witchcraft magistrate and a counsellor of Andros.

In 1750 the estate passed, with a dwelling house on it, by deed of James Grant, to Jonathan Gardner who died in 1791, and who, before Nov. 3, 1752 (See Essex Deeds B. 97 L. 302) had built a new house upon it which he left to his only child and namesake, and he was living there in 1793. This second Jonathan died in 1821, leaving the estate by will to his only child William Fairfield Gardner of whom Tucker Daland purchased it in 1834. Mr. Daland was one of the able merchants who were trained up in that busy counting room of Capt. Peabody in the old, framed warehouse at the foot of Elm street, the massive timbers of which are still the wonder of the town. After occupying the mansion for sixteen years he removed it to the northerly end of the tunnel, where it now stands. Mr. Daland in 1851 erected in its place the costly, commodious and imposing structure now the domicile of the Essex Institute. This continued to be the residence of members of his family until 1879 and became the property of the Institute in 1885 by purchase from the widow and heirs of Dr. Benjamin Cox, who married his daughter.

In front of the old Gardner-Gedney house stood an ancient and majestic mulberry tree whose branches roofed over the whole street and endangered the neighboring win-

dows by the temptation its luscious fruitage offered to the marksmanship of the passing school-boy. It would be pleasing, but probably it is not possible now, to connect the origin of this ancient tree, which survived the first decade or two of the present century, with Lucie Downing, *née* Winthrop, who conveyed the estate to Joseph Gardner as the marriage portion of her daughter Ann in 1656. The mulberry tree was amongst the earliest and fondest recollections of Lucie Winthrop's girlhood. She must have frolicked often with her brother John under that great, spreading mulberry which shaded the lawn by their old-world, ancestral, Groton homestead, and as often, doubtless, stained her dainty fingers with its juicy berries. In Queen Elizabeth's England, the mulberry was a new and favorite tree. Shakespeare too had his, in the garden at Stratford, and doubtless they were commoner here in the New England of the Stuarts than in our day. For our ancestors at the outset brought all their old-world habits and traditions with them and only abandoned or modified their ways of living, and that slowly, under the dominating stress of their occidental conditions and surroundings.

But the New England of the Stuarts is gone with the Downing house and the ancient mulberries of Shakespeare and Adam Winthrop and the Gedney mansion, and even the England of great Queen Bess has vanished also. New types of life are evolving themselves from past conditions on both side of the ocean. We of New England feel the influences other than English which are moulding so rapidly and so radically the American life of to-day less forcefully than do other sections of the country, but still we feel them. As in the coming time we grow more typically American and less provincially English, shall we not draw a deeper rather than a lessened pride and pleasure from the name of New England?

A HISTORY
OF
METHODISM IN SALEM.

BY JAMES F. ALMY.

A comprehensive history of Methodism in Salem would occupy more space than can be allotted to this communication which is a mere outline so constructed that the portions necessarily omitted can readily be supplied from the references.

Jesse Lee was the first of this denomination that preached in Salem, July 12, 1790. Kind Joshua Spaulding, the pastor of the Tabernacle Church, a man of letters, invited him to occupy his pulpit on this occasion. His contemporaries in the ministry were: Rev. Dr. John Prince of the First Church, the scientist, inventor, and the life of the scientific and literary libraries since incorporated into the Salem Athenæum; Rev. Dr. William Bentley of the East Church, a scholar of varied and extensive attainments, whose sermons were marked by freedom and originality indicating unitarian sentiments; Rev. Dr. Thomas Barnard of the North Church, a minister in the fourth generation, his father, grandfather and great-grandfather having occupied pulpits in Andover, Newbury and Salem, a gradu-

ate of Harvard, the patriotic minister who in 1775 broke off his Sabbath service and with his flock became the first named among those who resisted British aggression ending in Leslie's empty-handed retreat from the North Bridge; and Rev. Dr. Daniel Hopkins of the South Church, scholar and teacher, who invites Jesse Lee to preach in his pulpit again and again. Probably several of these with members of their congregations were present. What a coterie of listeners and what a critical assemblage! representatives of all denominations, save perhaps the English Church of which Rev. Nathaniel Fisher was rector, and the Quakers who had as yet little fellowship with those who maintained a hireling ministry.

Jesse Lee had a good time in preaching and interested the people for he was invited again to the same place and yet again, but it is recorded in his journal that, at last, objection on the part of the members closed to him the churches of Salem. His preaching apparently left no permanent impression. No house nor home, out of which most of the New England Methodist churches were born, seems to have been opened to his religious service. There is no account of conversions or nucleus of a society; but God's records are more reliable than man's and the influence of Christian effort never dies. The foundations of the Glasgow Cathedral of David are the same in part as those of the humble monastery of St. Kentigern though five centuries of oblivion rolled between. The legends of St. Kentigern and St. Ninian of Galloway were kept alive in faithful hearts. So does the work of Jesse Lee knit itself to the later Methodism of Salem.

There are accounts of men and women who witnessed for the faith of Wesley through all those years. They met for prayer and conference and, later, were connected with churches at Marblehead and Lynn. An aged friend

of mine, who was a clerk in the office of the U. S. Marshal at Salem, during the war of 1812, informs me that, among the English residents who were obliged to report to him at stated times, there were Methodist people, and names Micklefield and Merritt, well-known families.

Ezekiel Cooper records in his journal that he preached in Dr. Hopkins' church in 1792. The intervening years are legendary until Samuel Berry came to Salem from Fitchburg in 1815. He gathered the company of Methodists, not a dozen in all, in a room on Sewall street opposite the site of the present church, and held stated meetings with them. He was the first practical organizer of a society, and he encouraged and sustained the work in Salem, with all he had of money or influence, though he was not even a local preacher. A baker by trade, producing bread of approved quality, he lived and preached the gospel as he went from house to house disposing of his wares. He made no secret of his Methodism. It was common for him to hear his people and faith ridiculed and reviled. Once, when told that, excepting himself, his company could not pay for a pint of corn he spoke of "the handful of corn in the earth, on the tops of the mountains" and of the riches of grace his people enjoyed. He died in 1854, an aged man, but not until his eyes had beheld the success of Methodism in Salem. He was an original subscriber to Zion's Herald, and I am told that it is still continued in his name. We shall often meet him in this narration.

Jesse Fillmore was appointed to Marblehead by the conference, June, 1818. He preached in South Salem in the brick school house, where the fire-engine house now stands, October 23 of that year, again at the same place November 6, a third time at a private house in North Salem July 9, 1819, and preached fourteen sermons in Salem while stationed at Marblehead.

Brethren from Lynn also held meetings; B. R. Lewis and Salmon Stewart, local preachers, also other local preachers, names and residences not given. Reformation John Adams preached to a small society in Salem in 1821.

Jesse Fillmore was appointed to Salem by the Conference held at Bath, Maine, June 29, 1822. He found here a class of twenty-five members, in charge of Timothy Merritt, then stationed at Wood End, Lynn. The names of twenty are recorded as retained on trial or in full. The class met at Samuel Fenby's, in an up-stairs tenement, on the corner of Essex and Washington Sts., now occupied by the Price Block; then at Sarah Doak's on Norman street, near Crombie; an old house, which from the location and description must have been the same which Eleanor Putnam describes in "Old Salem" as the shop of "Mrs. Birmingham."

Fillmore states that every member was poor; six were servant girls, three, poor widows and the few that had families, poor.

He boarded with Fenby and Berry, and then outside the pale. Fillmore was well received by prominent people outside the church whom he names, and also by the Salem pastors, some of whom preached for him. His first preaching service was held July 22, over a wheelwright's shop on Federal street, and for several months after, in the Town Hall; then in a small hall on Sewall street over a tinshop. The congregations numbered from fifty to seventy-five. Collections for all purposes, for the first year \$179.64.

It is important to set forth fully the work of Jesse Fillmore in Salem, because his pastorate had a controlling influence on its Methodism and set back its progress more than a quarter of a century. The period of his ministry is still a factor in the opinion of Salem Methodism held by those who do not understand its history, especially among

the ministers of our Conference. It is due to Jesse Fillmore that the facts and circumstances of his work be plainly written out that his honor and integrity as a Christian man and minister may be vindicated. The following plaintive sentence is from a letter written in his latest days. "I have done nothing in all my life to forfeit the esteem of any man." I do not think you ever did, Jesse Fillmore. Your errors were of judgment, and in the positiveness of your nature, you seem to have been an honest man.

It is also a duty to show the justification of the course pursued by the Methodist church of Fillmore's time in Salem.

Fillmore came to Salem well recommended and well known. He had served the church in New Bedford as its first pastor; also at Marblehead, and had preached acceptably in Salem before he was stationed here. He found favor and succeeded in his work. Souls were saved; a continuous revival ensued. The work begun in his charge extended throughout the town, and it is recorded in 1826, that, during the two previous years, three hundred and seven persons had been received into five Salem churches, of whom one hundred and seventeen were heads of families. Fillmore's own flock increased and many, converted at his meetings, became members of other churches. Nothing, during all the years of his stay in Salem, is written or appears that reflects on his character. In the several investigations made, Fillmore is sustained. He was not a money lover. His first year's salary was \$125.50 and in no year was he paid \$200.

But Fillmore was not a practical man. He treated his church as though they were children. He did not set them at work to strengthen the stakes and lengthen the cords of their tabernacle. His success and the rapid increase in his church membership led him to think that it

had power to rank immediately with the older churches. He proceeded to make bricks without straw. He decided to build a church, though not a member of his flock had any means to aid him.

Evidently, Samuel Berry did not sympathize with Fillmore's plans, for his name does not appear in the first list of trustees.

Fillmore bought a lot of land on Sewall street, of A. Kneeland and wife, for \$600, and built a church $40\frac{1}{2} \times 60\frac{1}{2}$ feet, which cost \$4,000, but there is nothing to show that a dollar was ever paid on it or the land. Fillmore took everything in his own name, and became personally responsible for all pecuniary obligations. What a terrible mistake ! How blighting to the prospects of the enterprise !

He also was cheated, probably because he had no money. \$2,000 was ample for that edifice at that time. It was dedicated Feb. 11, 1824, and Daniel Fillmore, a godly man and brother of Jessè, preached the sermon.

Fillmore's troubles began with the new church, but he never seemed to realize the cause. The trustees ought to have bought the lot of land. They could have paid for it in time, for under the incentive everybody would have helped a little. Even if they had been so foolish as to build immediately, they might have struggled out. They were citizens of Salem and would have had the sympathy and help of their fellow-citizens outside the church. They would have had the sense of responsibility which goes with an obligation, but the obligation and responsibility were not on them at all, but rested on Fillmore, not a citizen of Salem. The act of doing and taking all on himself was so irregular that it was natural for the feeling to become general in the town that he was crafty ; that he would not trust the church, and that, somehow, he would take care of himself.

If Fillmore had not built this church he would have left Salem at the end of his two years, respected and honored, and his successors would have seen continued prosperity.

Evidently most of his church members believed in Fillmore, and expected that somehow the Lord would send relief through him, and when no such miracle was wrought they turned upon him, with the spirit of fierce despair.

Fillmore remained in charge at Salem until 1825, when Epaphras Kibby was appointed to the circuit of Wood End, Lynn, Marblehead and Salem. Henry Mayo was appointed to Marblehead and Salem in 1826, and Nathan B. Spaulding to the same circuit in 1827. In 1828, 1829 and 1830 the charge was left to be supplied. Probably none of the above preached as Salem pastors, for Fillmore located and supplied the pulpit until the coming of N. S. Spaulding, in 1832. He controlled Methodism in Salem—controlled its administration, but a spirit of disorder ruled the people. What could a second pastor do with a crushed and broken-hearted band of poor, despised Methodists, who, notwithstanding their abuse of Fillmore, adhered to him because they thought that somehow he would gain liberty for himself and them.

When Spaulding came, Fillmore had charge of the church under the presiding elder. He approached this residuary legatee of debt and proposed to buy the Fillmore plant. "The house was for sale for the debts." An investigation showed the honest debts to be entirely out of the question, and Fillmore consented to take \$3600 in yearly payments of \$1000, and the balance in three years. It was accepted. The trustees gave their official obligation. A disciplinary deed was recorded and Fillmore stepped aside, still personally responsible.

Jefferson Hamilton was appointed to Salem in 1833, and C. S. McReading in 1834, but pastors and people were so

handicapped with debt that little religious progress was made. At the end of 1835, under the pastorate of that blessed man, G. Pickering, who was appointed to Salem and Marblehead, the trustees had not paid a dollar on the debt, and had fallen behind \$200 in interest, which Fillmore paid from his own earnings abroad. The grip of that debt was never relaxed from this unfortunate man, and, though he paid all he could upon it, there was a time when it exceeded \$20,000.

In 1835 Samuel Berry induced the trustees to publish a notice that the church would be closed and meetings held in Washington Hall, in a building where is the block now occupied by Mr. H. W. Thurston. Fillmore, then in Providence, came on. The people said they could not pay for the house and support a preacher too, and steadfastly refused to enter the church. The presiding elder sustained the people but the bishop decided against him and bade the pastor preach in the church or be removed. A portion of the people went to the hall with an English local preacher not connected with the Conference, and Aaron Wait preached in the church, where the larger number remained.

An investigation by Mudge, Sanborn, Pickering and Fiske decided that one minister be stationed at Salem, to preach in the church, but a scarcity of preachers and a chagrined presiding elder led to leaving Salem to be supplied that year. The report of members then was ninety-six.

Pickering did not have a good time in Salem. He refused to preach in the hall and turned the charge over to Fillmore who preached until November, when J. W. Downing came, sometime after the Conference held that year in July, at Springfield. Downing influenced all but half a dozen of those who had gone to the hall to return, and Berry with them. The society increased in numbers,

and the trustees made another effort to grapple with Fillmore's debt, by the sale of pews. Fillmore took several, and the notes to him were reduced one-half. The sum of \$1,000, which tumbled in from somewhere, was assumed by Fillmore, though the house was held as collateral.

Dissension soon arose again. The income from pews sold was lost. The people paid in very little and when, in 1838, Stephen G. Hyler was appointed to Salem, everything was behind. The preacher's board was not paid, Fillmore was sued for it, but gained the case. These were consequential damages not allowed, though, I doubt not, Fillmore would have paid them if he had had the money.

But Hyler married a good wife in Salem, Micklefield by name, whose father was one of the English Methodists who had to report at the U. S. Marshal's office in 1812.

When A. D. Sargent came to the circuit of Wood End, Lynn and Salem, in 1839, the stewards of the Sewall Street Church would do nothing about supplying the pulpit, and the house was again closed. Fillmore came with Sargent but it was of no avail.

At the following Quarterly Conference, changes were made in the boards of stewards and trustees, out of order and arbitrary certainly; it was the desperate act of Fillmore, hounded by debt. This proud-spirited man might have found relief then, or years before, in bankruptcy. It would have been wise and justifiable, but his false sense of honor led him to prefer to owe a debt forever rather than cheat a creditor.

The friendly board of stewards mended nothing. Matters grew worse. Fillmore was preaching in Pembroke.

Bradley, a local preacher from Boston, supplied Salem. The disaffected members, headed by Berry, Pike and Andrews attempted to organize an independent Methodist

church. They met a few Sundays in Lyceum Hall, when the scheme fell through.

In the spring of 1840, before Conference, some transferred their membership to Marblehead, and held meetings in a small room on Derby street as a branch of that church. All this was rebellious, but under God, it cut the meshes of the net in which Methodism in Salem had been hopelessly entangled for fifteen years. If the people had followed Berry's advice they would have escaped years before; and here appears full justification of the conduct of the Methodist people of Salem, in that disastrous time.

I have said that Fillmore had a controlling influence on the Methodist church in Salem. From the beginning he commanded the people and decided how everything should be done. He built the church, made all the contracts and negotiated all arrangements on his own uncounselled judgment. He had not even a wife to advise him. He was too much centralized within himself to fall under the saving influence of a woman's love. If he had been married, the intuitive sense of the distaff might have saved him from his woful mistakes in judgment. We blame women for much, but there is no woman in this case. If there had been, Salem might now be the centre of Essex County Methodism.

Fillmore was captain of the ship. He overloaded her. She was waterlogged and dismasted in the storm, and bound to break in pieces on the rocks right ahead. The commander was drunk with his mad conceit. The crew had done their best; but now, when they saw certain destruction ahead, they escaped with their lives, and they did right. They took nothing from the ship, no chest, not even a boat. They plunged into the angry sea and swam ashore. Everything was lost, including twenty years of time.

Why did they not control Fillmore and refuse to let him build the church in 1824?

They were poor and inexperienced people — laborers and servants. Can you expect those whose ideas are limited to the capacity of their daily toil to forecast the future, or deal with questions which demand the widest comprehension? Yet they were the very same sort of people who, at Lynn, Marblehead and elsewhere, appeared as the first fruits of New England Methodism. If the foundations of the work had been built on their simple ideas, it would have grown in Salem as elsewhere.

Fillmore held on at Sewall Street and preached until 1845, unrecognized by presiding elder or conference. Negotiations were had with the new society and its pastors, and partial agreements were entered into, as to the disposal of the property in Sewall street, but the fear of debt prevented all conclusions. Fillmore became odious to the children of those whose Christian lives had been so grievous, and aversion towards him filled all the Methodist people. What a pitiful life he led, dragging the chain of his great mistake forever! He moved to Providence, but under his charter from the legislature, which authorized the election of trustees for life, continued his organization, called his annual trustee meetings in Salem and kept his records, until he sold the property in 1871. He struggled, personally, to pay the old debt and paid \$1,000 in 1864, but when he died he was still in debt on that meeting-house.

I noticed him in Salem, long before I knew who he was. He was a man to attract attention, one whom you would turn about to look at after he had passed. His figure, tall, spare and erect, was clad in well-brushed garments of faded black, and a tall, black hat of a pattern old. His gait was peculiar; it was decisive; he set down his feet

step by step as if conscious that he must keep something under. His face was noticeable. Of the rugged, Andrew Jackson type, smoothly shaven, set with stiff lines, yet unlike any other face of that mold I ever saw, was tinged with auburn blood, and so deeply freckled as to appear a yellowish brown, a shade lighter than his thick, sandy hair which never turned gray. Out of this mask, the glance of his gray eyes was sure to fall upon you. They seemed to look at everything but noticed nothing. They had grown weary with watching for what never came and were looking now into the past. I never saw that face kindle with emotion, or those eyes flash. Wretched old man! Who that knew him cannot forgive and pity him. We may regret his lack of judgment but let us commend him for what he would have done if he had known how. If Hawthorne could have focussed him, he might have found in Fillmore, the subject of as thrilling a tale as the "Scarlet Letter." He might have followed him beyond the grave and described his perturbed spirit walking still the streets of our city, trying to make his figures come right and gather up those misspent years. But we will leave him with God, whose tender love is now, we trust, his comfort in heaven. Since this article was written, I have been glad to learn that in his old age a woman did consent to marry him. A woman's love is wondrous pitiful.

The history of Salem Methodism in all the books except *Felt's Annals* begins in 1841. It is written in "The Pied Piper :"

" But when they saw 'twas a lost endeavor,
And Piper and dancers were gone forever,
They made a decree, that lawyers never
Should think their records dated duly,
If, after the day of the month and year,
These words did not, as well, appear :

‘And so long after what happened here,
 On the twenty-second of July,
 Thirteen hundred and seventy-six;’
 And the better in memory to fix
 The place of the children’s last retreat,
 They called it the Pied Piper’s Street.

* * * * * *

They wrote the story on a column
 And on the great church window painted
 The same, to make the world acquainted
 How the children were stolen away,
 And there it stands to this very day.”

The application of this quotation appears in the historical date as 1841, and in the *de facto* existence of a live Methodist church in the old edifice on Sewall street.

N. S. Spaulding, who came from Gloucester where he seems to have gone from conference, found the little company on Derby street — thirty determined Methodists in charge of Samuel Berry—and organized them into a church. In 1842, the number of members had increased to eighty; in 1843, Brother Merrill reported one hundred. These were the results of a gracious revival under Spaulding. There are no man worshippers among Salem Methodists, but the memory of Spaulding, after the lapse of half a century, is sweet to those living, who were converted under his pastorate, and to the children of those who have gone to heaven. The people had a mind to work with that godly man, and a new church on Union street was ready for dedication, Jan. 8, 1841. It was a plain, wooden structure, but larger and better than the old church and cost only half as much. The dedicatory services (sermon by Daniel Wise, D.D.) are referred to in “Zion’s Herald” of Jan. 27; there are also interesting references to this society Jan. 17 and 24, 1842. “Zion’s Herald” has the material to complete this history.

Within a year from the dedication one hundred were added to the church. The congregations filled the house.

The successors of Spaulding, Joseph A. and D. K. Merrill, Horace Moulton, P. Crandall and David Winslow had years of peace and progress. Winslow says, June 26, 1846, "The past six months have been to us times of refreshing from the presence of the Lord. Twenty-nine have joined on probation."

The church soon worked the ground within the scope of its location and reached a condition of growth that demanded a wider field.

As we look back, it seems a day of small things, and the little church on Union street a mere speck of influence in an out-of-the-way place. Poor and despised, you say, but please remember the twenty years of agony. It had done the best it could and the only thing under the circumstances to be done; but strength had come, and from 1848 to 1851 a restless feeling prevailed. The older members, including Samuel Berry, wanted to "let well enough alone." They could not forget those dreadful years. The new converts, many of them young and enterprising people, desired to move out and build again.

The Naumkeag steam cotton mills, in South Salem, completed in 1847, employed American help, country girls from Christian homes, who found another home in Salem Methodism. Some of the overseers were Methodists. They all agitated the question of a new church.

In 1849 the charge was left to be supplied. J. W. Perkins came in 1850 and a precious revival prepared the way for the greater work of Luman Boyden which began in 1851. It is proper to note here, that very many who were converted at Union street did not remain in that church. In the unsettled years of '47 to '51 it was an easy matter for a small dissatisfaction to influence individuals and families to leave that humble people and place of worship for

the finer churches and higher society of the town. If Methodism had retained all her converts in Salem her progress would have been a mighty one.

Luman Boyden quaintly says, in his account of his Salem ministry, written in 1870, "When my name was read for Salem that was altogether unexpected. I was not acquainted with a person in that city. Previous information concerning Methodism in Salem had given me (and many others) the impression that it was somewhat of an undesirable appointment." (The difficulties connected with the Sewall Street Church had often been discussed in conference. How far that shadow falls!) "While I was gathering up my books and papers after conference closed (being one of the secretaries) a brother came to me and said 'you will be obliged to build a church the first thing you do.' Another added, 'unless a church is built this year several have decided to leave the society.' My worthy predecessor confirmed this, but spoke highly of the society who were, with one exception, in favor of building in a special locality. The objector was an aged brother, extensively acquainted in Salem and of considerable influence. He had a strong will and, when he had taken a stand, seldom yielded." There you are again, Samuel Berry! God be praised for that iron will! It did good service for Salem Methodism and gave it new life in 1841. Boyden goes on, "I began to think a mistake had been made and questioned the presiding elders with no satisfaction. I told the Bishop I thought he had made one great mistake but he replied, 'I believe in one year you will think differently.' A visit to Salem, on his way from conference, comforted him in the warm greeting he received from the people. The first Sunday, May 4, did more. He met large congregations and a fine Sunday School. He says, "I was specially anxious to learn the peculiarities of the

church in the prayer-meeting. I found, in the evening, evidence of zeal, and, I thought, more than a usual amount of talent, and the Lord was with us."

Ah! Luman Boyden, God giveth talent to those who stand the years of trial in his service.

Boyden was a pastor as well as preacher, and hastened to visit the people. He soon found that a new church was needed; it ought to be built on the corner of Lafayette and Harbor streets; the church was united and spoke well of former pastors; they were ready to labor for the salvation of souls, but their pecuniary condition was such that unless the Lord opened the way no house of worship could be built, however much desired or needed.

Alas! Methodism in Salem had had an experience which had shaken the money out of it, and none had dared to enter up to this time.

The first board meeting, held May 12, was a peaceful season, and the principal discussion that of building a church. Samuel Berry pleasantly opposed and spoke of a debt on the chapel with the interest due thereon for two years, amounting in all to \$700. If they would raise this money he would talk about building a church. They tried to raise it and failed.

The first quarterly conference closed with no better results. In fact, Berry there flatly said, "If you build a church in South Fields, I will not give a dollar for it and neither myself nor my family will attend there. I know better places to build a church." Right again, Samuel Berry!

A committee, shrewdly suggested by Boyden, was appointed, including Berry, to look up locations. The old man put his foot in it when he consented to act on this committee, for it tacitly committed him to building a church somewhere, which he never intended to do. He meant to control the events which in the end controlled him.

While the committee on locations was allowed time to select the best lot, another important investigation was in progress, viz., where the funds could be raised to build a church anywhere. Abraham Bennett, head overseer at the Naumkeag Mills, a member of the church, invited Boyden to visit Smith, the agent, and he said to Boyden, "If you will build a church on the corner of Lafayette and Harbor streets, I will contribute \$500, and loan you \$5,000. I will buy two of the best pews and probably, part of the time will attend church there. Some of my overseers do not go to meeting because they cannot afford to pay pew rent. They can sit in my pews."

This interview settled the questions of the location and the church. Several board meetings were held with no results as to influencing Samuel Berry. At last Boyden issued a call for a church meeting on important business, without other explanation. When Samuel Berry heard of it he had a stormy, private interview with his pastor. Boyden revealed the purpose of the meeting, which was, to have a secret ballot, without discussion on the subject, yes or no. He sweetly argued his case and in the midst of Berry's opposition, offered to give up the meeting, saying, "Father Berry, if we are not united, we can do nothing."

Berry yielded and arose in the meeting and said, "Brethren and sisters, you know that I have been opposed to building a new church. [Sensation.] I have already helped to build two Methodist churches in this city" (this confirms the loss of his *chist* when he left the wreck), "and I am now an old man. If you build where the majority desire, it will greatly increase the distance from my house, and you know I have been decidedly opposed to the building of a church on Lafayette street [great sensation] but the statement you have heard from our pastor, and the

records of our meetings read by our secretary are correct, and I am convinced that if we build a new church we must be united, and I shall vote to build on Lafayette street." [Joyous commotion.]

The lot was bought of David Pingree, president of the Cotton Co. for \$2,500, less a subscription of \$250. The plans, by Graves of Boston, were submitted to Salem builders, resulting in responses at \$4,000, \$4,500, \$5,000 and \$5,500. Upon consulting with his brother builders the \$4,000 man backed out. Boyden says "midnight darkness veiled the countenances of the committee" (the people were building this church). They were about to vote to accept the contract for \$4,500, as the only thing to do, when Boyden's excellent judgment suggested that the proposals be again offered, to include outside contractors, which resulted in a proposition from Gibson and Rand (residence not given), to build the church for \$3,750 (bear in mind the cost of the church of 1824) which was accepted.

The corner stone was laid May 12, 1852, with the usual ceremonies, and a tin box containing current historical matter deposited therein.

The people raised all the money they possibly could among themselves and importuned everybody else. That was right! The women did bravely and undertook to furnish the house. Boyden gives quite a long and interesting account of their efforts among the storekeepers, and also the result of their fair held in the Town Hall, from which they realized over \$500. This fair had no lottery schemes and its success was a surprise to the city. Boyden says "When the report was published in the papers, doubtless many thought they had formed a wrong opinion of the Methodists."

The Lafayette Street Church was completed in January,

1853. The society enjoyed a glorious revival in the interim, at Union street. Before it began, however, Boyden explains how he remedied a serious defect in the conduct of the social meetings, namely, the custom of making long prayers and exhortations, which had probably grown up amid the discussions about building in '48 and '49. He preached a plain sermon on the subject which offended some, but at the following evening meeting Samuel Berry approved the sermon, and a change in the habit resulted in largely increased congregations. People had to come long before the time of service to obtain seats. Dr. Lyman Beecher, who for some time preached in the Howard Street Church in Salem, stated in a public meeting in Boston, that he stepped into the Methodist chapel in Salem after his meeting had closed. "It was crowded; God was doing a great work there and the minister was in clover."

Luman Boyden closes his account of the revival, as follows: "Among the members baptized and admitted to the church was my only beloved son who is now glorified with unnumbered millions in heaven."

The other churches in Salem felt the influence of this revival and for the first time proposed union meetings. These meetings were held, and also, for the first time, proposals for exchanges were received from other pastors which caused the Methodist people to realize that they were not, after all, poor and despised as they had heretofore felt. The writer never had any unity with this feeling, but cannot say but he might have called himself a worm of the dust, if he had lived and worshipped with the Methodists in Salem from 1824 to 1832.

It was a great day for Salem Methodism, Jan. 6, 1853, when the Lafayette Street Church was dedicated. The house was thronged with the very best people of the city

and Bishop Baker preached the sermon. Two stores were finished under the church and let for \$500 per annum. When Boyden left in April, 1853, the receipts for pews were \$250 per quarter. The idea was to reduce the debt of \$5,000, \$500 annually from these proceeds.

It was my privilege to listen to Boyden's farewell sermon,—the first sermon I heard in Salem.

A. D. Merrill followed Luman Boyden in 1853. My impressions of him were that he did not prosper in his charge.

Daniel Richards came in 1854. He brought his beautiful, young wife with him. She was a help and comfort to the people. She organized our Mutual Aid Society, which has done and continues to do good service. Richards was a good preacher then as he is now, and though he had no special revival, two young men came into the church during his pastorate, who were destined to have much to do with its work in Salem. There were other converts who have honored Methodism: P. W. Peterson, now a preacher in the Wisconsin conference, also Augustine Caldwell, formerly of this conference.

Richards did much good and through his influence the annual conference met in Salem in 1856. The people of all denominations had a great time entertaining the ministers. Doctor Butler went from that conference as a missionary to India.

J. A. Adams, stationed in 1856, remained one year. He seemed very much discouraged at the condition of affairs, and thought the church was going to ruin.

A. F. Herrick, in 1857 and '58, had two good years. He was a lovable Christian minister, very popular with the young people as well as others, an acceptable preacher and pastor. There was a good revival and many accessions were made to the church. During his pastorate, the loan

from Smith, reduced to \$4,000, was transferred to the Salem Five Cents Savings Bank.

John H. Mansfield did an excellent work in 1859 and 1860. The church, under him, enjoyed an important revival during which almost the entire, large choir were converted, and many others. The Sunday evening meetings were transferred from the vestry to the church which was always filled while he remained. Mrs. Mansfield, an intellectual, godly woman was of much service in the society.

When E. A. Manning came to Salem he was not known to us, but was warmly recommended by Mansfield. He came in a dark hour. Lincoln had just entered upon his first administration. The nation was in the preliminary throes of civil war. A majority of the southern states had seceded and organized a confederacy. The federal government was defied and preparations were being made to bombard Fort Sumpter. That first of April, 1861, was the beginning of the demoralization preceding the strife, more dreadful than the war itself. Business was dead, men were out of employment, and the country waited in suspense, not knowing what to do or think.

Manning, in preaching his first sermon, said, among other reassuring things, that he expected the year might be one of disaster "but if it comes to the worst I will share the lot of this people, and when our resources fail we will go together and dig clams for food."

The membership of the church had changed greatly since 1853. The influx of foreign labor had largely supplanted American female help in the mills, while a new management had changed the overseers. This explains what Samuel Berry meant in 1851, when he declared that there were better locations for the church than the corner of Lafayette and Harbor streets. Doubtless nothing better could have been done in 1851, but a church is built to stand forever

and you cannot depend upon a cotton mill to sustain a church. This location was on the southern border of the city and except for the mills had no natural feeders. South of it was mostly an open country. Few of the members lived within half a mile of the church, and most of them much farther away. Samuel Berry moved his home that he might enjoy the meetings, but died before it was ready for him.

It was an effort to attend this church from every part of the city. Its location was not convenient of access in comparison with any other Salem church, save for the mills and a few who lived in South Salem. But for the building up of that section since 1872 it would now be isolated. As that part of the city is to continue growing, the church will always do a good work.

Gershon F. Cox was appointed in 1862. The elastic nation had begun to adjust itself to the condition of internal war. The policy of the government was defined and a spirit of desperate endurance pervaded the public mind. Nevertheless, the depleted communities felt the loss of the men who had gone to fight. The churches also felt it. But Cox found other matters demanding serious and immediate attention. The society had suffered through poor management for ten years. The older members, who struggled with Boyden, were unwilling that young men should share in the guidance of its affairs, and they had drifted out of a successful course. The balances due at the close of ministries had not been met, but extended by loans until a floating debt had reached a point beyond which was bankruptcy. Cox made a thorough investigation and proposed a remedy which included a new management. He induced the members of the newly organized official board to assume the debt as individuals, and later, after exhausting the proceeds of a fair, he persuaded each person to pay

the balance of what he had assumed, and so the debt was blotted out. It seems to us that it disappeared as if by magic. New plans for meeting current expenses led to a new order of things, and the church in Salem dates another epoch from the ministry of Gershom F. Cox. His idea was to manage the finances of the church as the business of the world is done—settle the accounts of each year in full at the close of the year.

The ministry of Loranus Crowell, D.D., for three years from 1864 was a marked success. Everybody loved him. His family was a blessing to the people. He enjoyed his pastorate. Members were constantly added to the church, and during his pastorate the church at Beverly was organized from the loins of the Lafayette Street society. Crowell became very popular in the city and was elected a member of the school committee.

S. F. Chase followed Crowell and was pastor for two years.

Daniel Dorchester, D. D., was appointed in 1869 and remained three years. Under his pastorate the church attained the strongest position in her history. He was a popular preacher and a far-seeing manager. There were accessions to the church by conversions and by letter. The congregations were large. Dr. Dorchester received the largest salary ever paid by the church, which was raised easily, for the right man was in the right place.

During this prosperity the conviction came upon the church that Methodism had never had a fair chance in Salem, and something ought to be done to give it play. Lafayette Street Church was well enough and would always exert a powerful influence, but another enterprise must be started in a central location. After investigation the location of the old church in Sewall street was found to be the centre of population.

Ah! Jesse Fillmore, if the Lord had only given you wisdom to plan your enterprise as wisely as you selected your location, this history would be illuminated like "apples of gold in pictures of silver."

That spot and the contiguous location upon North street, about to be utilized for a beautiful, new Methodist church is the aorta of Salem. The group of streets within two hundred feet of it are thoroughfares through which one-half the population passes to reach the depot, and the business portion of the town, and through which the other half must pass in the common intercourse of society.

The old Sewall street church, with all the rights and privileges under Fillmore's iron-clad act of legislature was purchased of him by the descendants and successors of those who swam ashore from the drifting wreck in 1840.

The Lord shall comfort Zion, her places waste restore,
And of her silent wilderness, make Eden bloom once more.
His garden she shall then become and worthy of his choice,
Gladness and thanks in all her smiles and music in her voice.

Salem Methodism intended to be conservative in the new enterprise and proposed only to establish a Sunday school and chapel in connection with the pastorate at Lafayette street, but the interposition of Providence changed the plan and a church was at once organized. Thirty-five members of the home society were sent forth to colonize the new location. They were, indeed, of the very best and most influential members of the church which sent them forth, following them with its sympathy, prayers and material aid as they went to reestablish Methodism in her ancient seat. It was a sundering of tender ties, a going forth of those whose years from youth to middle age had been given to the cause of God in the mother church.

The closing memoranda of Methodism in Salem will have interlocking connections.

Among other to-be-remembered things accomplished under Dorchester's pastorate was an arrangement he made to pay the debt on the Lafayette Street Church, which would have been fully carried out but for the funds required to inaugurate the new enterprise.

Rev. Joshua Gill was the first pastor at Sewall street. A revival began, the work grew, and a successful Sunday school progressed under Matthew Robson, who had proved the ablest superintendent ever in charge at the mother church.

J. S. Whedon's pastorate at Lafayette Street was a marked success. His able sermons were attributed to his father. The young man relished the joke. A revival continued during the pastorate resulting in large accessions. The church was also enlarged, remodelled and refurnished, including a new organ, at a total cost of more than \$9,000. A fair held at the time under the management of Mr. Cox, who lived and died in Salem, netted \$2,000. It was opened and closed with prayer. [No lotteries.]

Rev. George L. Collyer at Lafayette Street for three years from 1875 to 1877 inclusive, was a successful and popular minister. Large attendance and revival interest. The thank-offering system introduced at this time was very popular and successful.

Rev. Daniel Steele, D.D., the ripe scholar and man of God, did a work in Salem which no preceding pastor had done. He taught the people the wonderful and beautiful things of the gospel, the rich culture of religion. There were many conversions during his pastorate. Though a sick man for part of the last year, he did a work which still has an influence. During Dr. Steele's pastorate, another change in the management of the Naumkeag Mills, and the hard times of those years, caused a loss to the church of over forty families.

George W. Mansfield followed Dr. Steele in 1880. He entered with great zeal upon the work. There were conversions, and some of the present influential members of the church were among the number. Mansfield retired by reason of nervous prostration near the close of his second year. He proposed that the church receive a new pastor from the conference of '82, but the society preferred to supply the pulpit. He was unable to resume his duties and Rev. C. L. Eastman was engaged in September to finish the year.

During the absence of Mansfield the people determined to pay the debt of \$7,000 on the church. Pledges amounting to nearly \$6,000 were obtained, strictly within the church and congregation. The balance was assumed by the Sunday school and the Mutual Aid Society. The money was all paid except \$400 within two years, and a jubilee held to which all former pastors were invited.

The pastorate of W. P. Ray began in 1883 and closed in 1885.

S. L. Gracey, D.D., is the present popular and successful pastor in his second year.

The pastorates of W. J. Hambleton, W. H. Meredith, Charles F. Rice and W. P. Odell in Wesley Chapel, now Wesley Church, were happy, and seasons of great spiritual prosperity and material growth. The brief struggle of the early days has long been over. There is no more popular church in our city and its condition may be noted from the following recently-published item.

Wesley Church is very prosperous. In the last three months it has received into church relations 24, and in the same period 40 have been added to the Sunday school, 19 in the last month. Both church and Sunday school were never so large as now. The church has some 350 members, and the Sunday school 375. Large congregations attend the church services. The choir is to be reor-

ganized and enlarged to the number of 25 under the direction of Mr. George Robie, the present chorister, and a new book introduced for use in the praise services only. The new church structure will be begun early in spring. It is to be of brick with terra cotta trimmings.

Rev. T. W. Bishop is the present popular pastor in his second year.

The mother church closely approaches her offspring in membership, and in some respects is stronger.

Salem has always been a conservative city and of slow growth. Population in 1776, 5,337 ; 1790, 7,421 ; 1820, 12,730 ; 1840, 15,082 ; 1850, 18,000, with about 30,000 at present. Methodism has gained, since 1840, 700 per cent on its membership in 1843, and in the same ratio on the population. Methodism is in the front rank of the Protestant denominations of the city in influence and membership.

Conversions in the Methodist church in Salem have been many and continuous, and exceed 3,000 since 1843 ; her membership represents a sincere and progressive body of Christian people, and includes men by no means behind their associates in the principal departments of business and social position. They are among the leaders as merchants, manufacturers and artisans.

Salem has begun to realize her importance as a central distributing and radiating point, and when she becomes a large city, as she surely will, Methodism may be reckoned as no mean factor in stimulating her growth.

The writer has satisfied himself, and tried to record that the work begun by Jesse Lee in 1790 joins that of 1887 and the fabric is without a seam.

GENEALOGY OF THE ALLEN FAMILY OF MANCHESTER,
MASS., FROM THE EARLIEST SETTLEMENT TO
THE YEAR 1886.

BY JOHN PRICE.

(Continued from page 240.)

40 Azariah⁵ (*Azariah*,⁴ *Jonathan*,³ *Samuel*,² *William*¹) baptized May 24, 1741; married Sarah Leach, published Dec. 27, 1760. She was born —, 1737, d. Apr. 18, 1831, aged 94. He was lost at sea with Captain Colton, 1777.

Children :

- i Sarah, b. Dec. 26, 1761; m. Samuel Quimby of Essex.
- ii Azariah, b. May 12, 1763.
- iii Patty, b. June 8, 1765; m. John Ayres, Oct., 1787; d. Apr. 14, 1849, æ. 83.
- 56** iv Abner, b. Oct. 9, 1767.
- v Lydia, b. —, 1769; m. Thomas Low, Aug. 19, 1792; d. Dec. 28, 1853, æ. 84.
- vi Molly, b. Sept. 20, 1771; d. July 8, 1856, æ. 85, unm.
- 57** vii Richard, b. Apr. 8, 1774.
- 58** viii John, b. Jan. 1, 1776.
- ix Isaac, b. Nov. 17, 1777; d. Jan. 5, 1803, at sea.

41 Malachi⁵ (*Malachi*,⁴ *Jonathan*,³ *Samuel*,² *William*¹) born Mar. 10, 1740–1; married Ruth Edwards, Jan. 12, 1762. She was born Jan. 22, 1740–1; d. Sept. 19, 1823, æ. 83. He died Dec. 9, 1829, æ. 89.

Children, (all born in Manchester) :

- i Malachi, bapt. Oct. 31, 1762; d. Nov. 16, 1762.
- ii Malachi, b. Mar. 4, 1764; d. June 17, 1787, at sea.
- 59** iii Aaron, b. Aug. 28, 1765.
- 60** iv William, b. Dec. 3, 1766.
- v Ruth, b. July 25, 1769; m. Thomas Lee, Apr. 21, 1791.
- vi Priscilla, b. Oct. 5, 1772; m. David Crafts, Nov. 29, 1792.
- vii Anne, b. May 4, 1775; m. Joseph Day, Aug. 12, 1798.

viii Lucy, bapt. Nov. 5, 1776; d. Sept. 12, 1777.

61 ix Simeon, b. Dec. 27, 1778.

x Daniel, b. June 17, 1781; d. Feb. 9, 1783.

xi Lucy, b. Apr. 28, 1783; d. Nov. 21, 1850; unm.

42 Jacob⁵ (*Jacob⁴, Jonathan³, Samuel², William¹*)
born Apr. 23, 1749; married Elizabeth Norton, May 3,
1772. She was born Apr. 27, 1750.

Children :

i Elizabeth, b. Aug. 24, 1772; m. George Martin, June 16, 1797.

ii Annis, b. May 3, 1774; d. Sept. 24, 1775.

iii Annis, b. Jan. 12, 1776; m. Daniel Low, Aug. 19, 1792.

iv Jacob, b. Aug. 4, 1777; d. Aug. 21, 1777.

v Patty, b. Apr. 6, 1779; d. Sept. 16, 1844.

vi Jacob, b. Apr. 7, 1781; m. Polly Batchelder, Aug. 3, 1807;
d. Aug. 1, 1812.

Jacob⁵ was lost at sea in 1780.

43 Isaac⁵ (*Jacob⁴, Jonathan³, Samuel², William¹*)
born Feb. 6, 1758; married Rebecca Tewksbury, Mar.
30, 1779. She was born Oct. 6, 1758; died Sept. 10,
1807. He died Sept. 26, 1841, aged 84.

Children :

i Rebecca, b. Feb. 24, 1780; m. Wm. Tuck, Apr. 28, 1805.

ii Sarah, b. Oct. 16, 1781; m. John Woodbury of Lynn, Sept.
14, 1802; d. May 6, 1835.

iii Elizabeth, b. Oct. 14, 1783; m. Seth Dodge, Sept. 10, 1810.

iv Annis, b. Dec. 25, 1785; m. Isaac Galloup of Beverly, Oct 4,
1807; d. Nov. 23, 1844.

v Isaac, b. Feb. 28, 1788; d. March 9, 1790.

62 vi Jacob, b. Aug. 20, 1789; m. Lucy G. Galloup, Jan. 29, 1809;
d. Aug. 2, 1852.

vii Amos, b. Aug. 18, 1792; d. Aug. 19, 1795.

viii Lucy, b. Apr. 28, 1795; d. June 1, 1797.

ix Lucy, b. June 27, 1797; m. James Austin, Nov. 26, 1829.

He married, second, Mary Foster, widow of Thomas
Wells, Jan. 12, 1808. She died Feb. 1, 1843, æ. 82. s. p.

44 Deacon Nathan⁵ (*Jacob⁴, Jonathan³, Samuel², William¹*) born July 25, 1768; married Elizabeth Perry,

July 5, 1792. She was born November 10, 1768; died Feb. 26, 1856, æ. 77. He died July 21, 1837.

Children :

- 63 i Nathan, b. Jan. 13, 1794.
- 64 ii John P., b. Apr. 12, 1795.
- 65 iii Enoch, b. May 24, 1797.
 - iv Mehitable, b. May 30, 1799; m. Daniel Allen, Dec. 23, 1824; 2d husband, Joseph Allen, July 4, 1832.
 - v Elizabeth, b. Feb. 28, 1801; m. John Peabody of Bradford, Jan. 14, 1840; d. Mar. 25, 1876.
 - vi Foster, b. Apr. 26, 1803; m. Sally Dodge, Dec. 2, 1824. They had no children. She d. May 24, 1838. He d. Mar. 21, 1839.
 - vii Mary, b. Oct. 6, 1806; m. Obed Carter, 2d, Nov. 17, 1825. No children. She died Aug. 7, 1876.
 - viii Jacob, b. Sept. 11, 1808; m. Hannah Marsters, Nov. 17, 1831. Had no children. She d. Feb. 19, 1851. He d. Mar. 1, 1835.
 - ix Naomi, b. Nov. 10, 1810; d. Nov. 18, 1810.
- 66 x Israel, b. Aug. 14, 1812.

Nathan was chosen Deacon before 1809, and served until his death, July 21, 1837.

45 Nehemiah⁵ (*John,⁴ Jonathan,³ Samuel,² William¹*) born Nov. 24, 1753; married Ruth Allen, Dec. 8, 1774. She was born July 25, 1755.

Children :

- i Nehemiah, b. Oct. 8, 1775.
- 67 ii John, b. Feb. 14, 1777.
 - iii Ruth, b. June 13, 1779; m. John Cheever; 2d wife, April 13, 1802; d. Dec. 5, 1824.

46 David⁵ (*John,⁴ Jonathan,³ Samuel,² William¹*) born Feb. 10, 1755; married Elizabeth Edwards, Mar. 6, 1777. She was born June 30, 1758; died Dec. 13, 1832. He died May 15, 1794.

Children :

- i Elizabeth, b. Jan. 6, 1778; m. Asa Richardson, May 29, 1809.
- 68 ii David, b. June 8, 1780.
 - iii Lydia, b. July 12, 1782; m. George Hall, Sept. 16, 1802.
 - iv Nabby, b. Oct. 20, 1784; m. Joseph Godfrey of Boston.
 - v John, bapt. Sept. 9, 1787; d. Sept. 29, 1789.
 - vi Ruth, bapt. Sept. 15, 1794; m. Prescott Batchelder.

SIXTH GENERATION.

47 Ambrose⁶ (*Ambrose*,⁵ *Samuel*,⁴ *Samuel*,³ *Samuel*,² *William*¹) born May 17, 1749; married Hannah Lee, Dec. 24, 1767. She was born Jan. 18, 1750.

Children :

- i Ambrose, b. Oct. 25, 1768.
- ii Hannah, b. Aug. 17, 1770; m. Ezekiel Leach, June 24, 1793.

48 Samuel⁶ (*Ambrose*,⁵ *Samuel*,⁴ *Samuel*,³ *Samuel*,² *William*¹) born Mar. 9, 1750; married Sarah Masterson about 1766.

Children :

- 69 i Nathaniel M., b. Nov. 3, 1767.
- ii Ruth, b. —; d. Nov. 14, 1772.
- iii Benjamin, b. —.
- iv Samuel, b. —.

49 William⁶ (*William*,⁵ *Samuel*,⁴ *Samuel*,³ *Samuel*,² *William*¹) born Dec. 3, 1752; married Anna Lee of Gloucester, published July 7, 1776.

Children :

- i Anna, b. —, 1777; d. —, 1778.
- ii Anne, b. July 10, 1779; m. Sam'l Driver, Dec. 9, 1800.
- iii Polly, b. July 5, 1781; m. Daniel Appleton of Beverly, —, 1814.
- iv Nabby, bapt. July 20, 1783; m. — Maloon of Salem.
- 70 v Billy or Wm., b. Sept. 11, 1785.
- vi Charlotte, b. May 11, 1787; m. Humphrey Proctor, Jan. 25, 1806.
- vii Susanna, b. Aug. 16, 1789; d. Mar. 8, 1792.
- viii Nabby, b. July 10, 1790; d. May 8, 1811.
- 71 ix Thomas L., b. June 13, 1791.

His first wife dying, he married, second, Sally Edwards, Mar. 29, 1795. She was born Jan. 21, 1767; died Oct. 15, 1827. He died Oct. 24, 1827.

Children :

- x Mahala, b. June 19, 1796; d. Oct. 12, 1825.
- xi Woodbury, b. Oct. 11, 1802; m. Sally F. Tappan, Mar. 4, 1828.

50 Capt. John⁶ (*William,⁵ Samuel,⁴ Samuel,³ Samuel,² William¹*) born Aug. 5, 1757; married Hannah Edwards, Nov. 22, 1779. She was born Nov. 13, 1762; died July 25, 1819. He died Oct. 20, 1822.

Children, (all born in Manchester) :

- 72 i John W., b. Aug. 5, 1781.
- ii Hannah, b. July 3, 1784; m. Dea. Andrew Brown, Dec. 16, 1804. She died Nov. 28, 1857, æ. 73.
- 73 iii James, b. Sept. 18, 1786.
- iv Nancy, b. Nov. 17, 1788; d. Mar. 19, 1794.
- 74 v Samuel, b. Mar. 20, 1791.
- vi Fanny, b. Jan. 28, 1794; m. Sam'l Cheever, as his second wife, Sept. 3, 1815; d. Mar. 6, 1819.
- 75 vii Daniel, } twins; { b. May 27, 1796.
- viii Nancy, } { b. May 27, 1796; m. Abial Burgess, jr., July 15, 1818; d. May 20, 1857. Wid.

The three sons of Capt. John were noted shipmasters, having followed the sea for the most of their lives and were always very successful.

51 Hooper⁶ (*William,⁵ Samuel,⁴ Samuel,³ Samuel,² William¹*) born Jan. 4, 1763; married Sarah Kitfield Dec. 18, 1788. She was born Aug. 30, 1767; died Aug. 15, 1854, aged 87. He died Nov. 11, 1815.

Children :

- i Hooper, b. Dec. 25, 1791; d. Sept. 30, 1811.
- ii Sarah, b. April 17, 1794; d. June 11, 1812.
- iii Harriet, b. Aug. 29, 1800; m. Sam'l L. Tuck, Mar. 29, 1825.
- iv Elizabeth, b. Jan. 2, 1805; d. Feb. 28, 1826.

52 Jeremiah⁶ (*Jeremiah,⁵ Jeremiah,⁴ Samuel,³ Samuel,² William¹*) born April 6, 1749; married Abigail Allen of Gloucester about 1769.

Children :

- i Moses, b. May 25, 1770.
- ii Elisha, b. Oct. 14, 1771.
- iii Aaron, b. May 30, 1773.

53 Stephen⁶ (*Stephen,⁵ Stephen,⁴ Benjamin,³ Samuel,² William¹*) born May 13, 1797; married Nanc

Cross, April 5, 1827. She was born June 24, 1805 ; died Mar. 10, 1864. He died Mar. 29, 1880, aged 83.

Children, (all born in Manchester) :

- i Caroline, b. May 28, 1827 ; m. Rufus C. Gault, Jan. 6, 1848.
- 76** ii Stephen B., b. July 7, 1828.
- 77** iii John R., b. Aug. 31, 1829.
- iv Nancy M., b. June 21, 1831 ; m. Wm. Somes of Gloucester, Feb. 28, 1854.
- 78** v George, b. June 20, 1833.
- 79** vi Elbridge, b. April 5, 1835.
- vii Emoline, b. June 28, 1838 ; d. Feb. 12, 1865.
- viii Louisa F., b. Oct. 18, 1840 ; m. John B. Knowlton, Oct. —, 1869.
- ix Lucy D., b. Oct. 4, 1842 ; m. Jason Edgerly.
- x Infant, b. Dec. 1, 1844 ; d. soon.
- 80** xi Rodney C., b. Feb. 17, 1847.

54 Jonathan⁶ (*Jonathan*,⁵ *Jonathan*,⁴ *Jonathan*,³ *Samuel*,² *William*¹) born Oct. 23, 1766 ; married Anna Edwards, Dec. 26, 1786. She was born Mar. 10, 1766 ; died Oct. 11, 1840, aged 73. He died Dec. 5, 1849, aged 84.

Children :

- i Daniel, b. Apr. 16, 1787 ; m. Lydia ———, of Hopkinton, N. H.
- 81** ii Joseph, b. Dec. 16, 1789.
- iii Anna, b. in Hopkinton, N. H., July 30, 1790 ; m. Asa Proctor of Londonderry, N. H., Feb. 14, 1819.
- iv Saloma, b. Aug. 27, 1792 ; m. Benj. Kitfield, Apr. 3, 1851.
- v Nabby, b. Aug. 18, 1796 ; m. Winslow Dustan, Apr. 3, 1817.
- vi Elizabeth E., b. Mar. 1, 1798 ; m. Varnum Dunton, Sept. 20, 1817.
- vii Holton, b. Jan. 1, 1799 ; d. Mar. 30, 1871 ; unm.
- viii Jonathan M., b. Feb. 5, 1809 ; d. Jan. 31, 1851 ; unm.

Jonathan after his marriage removed to Hopkinton, N. H., where he resided for a number of years, and where several of his children were born, and then returned to Manchester where the remainder of his family were born, and where he ended his long life.

55 Daniel⁶ (*Jonathan*,⁵ *Jonathan*,⁴ *Jonathan*,³ *Samuel*,² *William*¹) born July 16, 1768; married Nancy Weir of Beverly about 1790.

Children :

- i Nancy W., b. Nov. 7, 1791; m. John B. Lord of Ipswich, Oct. 7, 1817; d. in Somerville, April 27, 1874, æ. 82.
- ii Arthur, b. in Hopkinton, N. H., July 29, 1793. Lost at sea.
- iii John or Jonathan, b. in Hopkinton, N. H., Feb. 3, 1796; lost at sea, Feb. 6, 1813.
- iv Luther, b. Apr. 4, 1798. Lost at sea.
- v Daniel, b. June 10, 1800; lost at sea, 1824.
- vi Calvin, b. — 1802; d. Oct. 13, 1832.
- vii Miranda, b. —, 1812; d. Aug. 13, 1847.
- viii John Arthur, b. Oct. 5, 1817; m. Mary A. Crafts, Feb. 29, 1844. She d. Nov. 29, 1845. He d. June 29, 1884.

Daniel's first wife deceased, he married, second, Elizabeth Lurvey, of Gloucester.

Child :

- ix Elizabeth, b. —.

Daniel was quite a noted singer; he left Manchester for Hopkinton, N. H.; and after residing there a while, returned to Manchester, and spent the remainder of his days.

56 Abner⁶ (*Azariah*,⁵ *Azariah*,⁴ *Jonathan*,³ *Samuel*,² *William*¹) born Oct. 9, 1767; married Lydia Lee, Mar. 30, 1790. She was born Aug. 9, 1764; died Aug. 19, 1852, aged 87. He died Mar. 6, 1830.

Children :

- 83 i Abner, b. Aug. 24, 1792.
- 84 ii Azariah, b. Aug. 25, 1796.
- iii Isaac, b. Oct. 15, 1798; m. Mary Burnham, Feb. 28, 1833; he d. Dec. 8, 1833.
- iv Charles, b. May 26, 1801; d. Jan. 25, 1879, æ. 77; unm.

57 Richard⁶ (*Azariah*,⁵ *Azariah*,⁴ *Jonathan*,³ *Samuel*,² *William*¹) born Apr. 8, 1774; married Polly Prince of Salem, Dec. 6, 1796. She was born Sept. 4, 1779;

died May 24, 1820. He died Mar. 15, 1837. He was a very enterprising shipmaster.

Children :

- i Richard, b. Sept. 27, 1797; d. Aug. 5, 1832; unm.
- ii Jonathan P., b. Sept. 13, 1799.
- iii Polly, b. Sept. 11, 1801; m. Charles Johnson, June 25, 1823; she d. Mar. 15, 1872, æ. 71.
- iv Irene, b. Aug. 10, 1803; m. Tyler Parsons, jr., Apr. 14, 1824.
- v John Prince, b. Oct. 2, 1805; d. Nov. 16, 1868, unm.
- 85 vi Henry P., b. Nov. 14, 1807.
- 86 vii Samuel P., b. Oct. 19, 1811.
- viii Augustus P., b. June 10, 1813; d. Aug. 23, 1815.
- ix Caroline, b. —, 1815; m. George Proctor, Dec. 15, 1835.
- x Augustus P., b. Mar. —, 1820; d. —, 1821.

He married, second, Bethia Driver, Sept. 18, 1823. She died July 14, 1833.

Child :

- xi Solomon D., b. Apr. 1, 1826.

He married, third, Rebecca Girdler, Dec. 22, 1833, who died Apr. 18, 1845.

58 John⁶ (*Azariah*,⁵ *Azariah*,⁴ *Jonathan*,³ *Samuel*,² *William*¹) born Jan. 1, 1776; married Ruth Leach, Dec. 26, 1797. She was born Apr. 17, 1778; died Oct. 13, 1843. He died Aug. 27, 1834. He was a noted shipmaster.

Children :

- i Ruth, b. Sept. 4, 1798; m. John P. Allen, Nov. 28, 1816; d. June 13, 1875.
- ii John, b. May 23, 1801; killed on the beach, June 6, 1814.
- 87 iii Benjamin L., b. Mar. 8, 1803; d. Sept. 24, 1865.
- 88 iv Isaac, b. Nov. 11, 1805; d. Apr. 27, 1879.

59 Aaron⁶ (*Malachi*,⁵ *Malachi*,⁴ *Jonathan*,³ *Samuel*,² *William*¹), born Aug. 28, 1765; married Lucy Story, Dec. 3, 1789. She was born Sept. 5, 1771; died Mar. 24, 1794. He married, second, Sally Crafts, Oct., 1795.

She was born Sept. 8, 1773; died June 15, 1857, aged 84. He died Mar. 31, 1839, aged 74.

Children :

- i Lucy S., b. Jan. 1, 1797; m. Nathan Allen, Feb. 8, 1817; m. 2d, Benj. Leach, Jan. 7, 1830.
- ii Aaron, b. Sept. 4, 1799; d. at Buenos Ayres, S. A., Sept. 26, 1824.
- iii Sally, Nov. 4, 1801; m. Samuel Edwards, Jan. 8, 1823; she d. Jan. 27, 1863.
- 89 iv William H., b. Sept. 21, 1803.
- v Child, d. Feb. 11, 1808.
- vi Elizabeth, b. Dec. 28, 1808; m. William Young of Lanesville, Gloucester, Apr. 20, 1842; d. Apr. 26, 1883, in Manchester.
- vii Ruth Ann, b. Apr. 18, 1813; m. John Lothrop of Augusta, Me., Aug. 20, 1839; m. second, Capt. David Carter, Nov. 8, 1844.

60 William⁶ (*Malachi*,⁵ *Malachi*,⁴ *Jonathan*,³ *Samuel*,² *William*¹) born Dec. 3, 1766; married Hannah Edwards, Nov. 9, 1789. She was born Oct. 5, 1770. Married, second, Feb. 12, 1804, Mary Hunt.

Children by Hannah Edwards :

- 90 i Hannah, b. Sept. 19, 1791; m. Henry Allen of Salem.
- ii Priscilla, b. Dec. 6, 1795; d. Feb. —, 1806.
- iii Evelina, b. Dec. 1, 1797; m. Capt. Thomas M. Saunders of Salem; May —, 1823; she d. Oct. 19, 1879.

Children by Mary Hunt :

- 91 iv William E., b. July 10, 1806 in Salem.
- v Joseph A., b. Feb. 10, 1808; d. Nov., 1840; unm.
- 92 vi Charles H., b. July 31, 1810.
- 93 vii George F., b. Jan. 2, 1813.
- viii Frederick F., b. May 6, 1816; d. Sept. 22, 1818.

61 Simeon⁶ (*Malachi*,⁵ *Malachi*,⁴ *Jonathan*,³ *Samuel*,² *William*¹), born Dec. 27, 1778; married Elizabeth Brown, Oct. 13, 1803.

Child :

- i Laura Matilda, bapt. July 19, 1807.

He died Sept. 16, 1816; she married, second, Josiah Ober of Beverly.

62 Jacob⁶ (*Isaac,⁵ Jacob,⁴ Jonathan,³ Samuel,² William¹*) born Aug. 26, 1789; married Lucy G. Galloup of Wenham, Jan. 29, 1809. She was born April 28, 1790; died April 9, 1871, aged 81. He died Aug. 2, 1852.

Children :

- 94 i Jacob A., b. in Beverly, Mar. 5, 1810.
 ii Lucy Rebecca, b. in Wenham, Jan. 6, 1814; m. Benjamin Severance, Feb. 15, 1842. She d. May 15, 1880.
- 95 iii Enos G., b. in Wenham, Nov. 16, 1815.
 iv Aaron H., b. in Lynn, Dec. 23, 1817; m. July 20, 1848.
 v Isaac S., b. in Cavendish, Vt., Jan. 29, 1819; m. Jan. 14, 1847.
 vi Salome M., b. in Cavendish, Vt., Mar. 17, 1821; m. A. Ferris, Dec. 31, 1840; d. June 22, 1847.
 vii John L., }
 viii Samuel H., } twins; { b. in Ticonderoga, N. Y., Mar. 24, 1823; m. Oct. 13, 1842; d. Aug. 11, 1852.
 } { b. in Ticonderoga, N. Y., Mar. 24, 1823; d. July 6, 1829.
 ix Charles W., b. in Ticonderoga, N. Y., June 19, 1824; d. July 11, 1825.
 x Susan T., b. in Ticonderoga, N. Y., Oct. 16, 1825; d. Oct. 9, 1828.
 xi Elizabeth D., b. in Ticonderoga, N. Y., Nov. 11, 1826; m. June 26, 1845; d. Nov. 29, 1877.
 xii Hannah R., b. in Ticonderoga, N. Y., Feb. 27, 1828; m. Aug. 29, 1850.
 xiii Susan T., b. in Ticonderoga, N. Y., May 20, 1829; m. Oct. 31, 1848.
 xiv Pyra W., b. in Elizabethtown, N. Y., Aug. 15, 1831; d. Aug. 30, 1831.

63 Nathan, jr.⁶ (*Nathan*,⁵ *Jacob*,⁴ *Jonathan*,³ *Samuel*,² *William*¹) born Jan. 13, 1794; married Lucy S. Allen, Feb. 8, 1817. She was born Jan. 1, 1797.

Children :

- i Nathan S., b. Nov. 18, 1818; d. April 21, 1824.
 ii Nancy C., b. Aug. 3, 1820; d. April 26, 1824.
 iii Lucy M., b. Oct. 18, 1822; d. April 27, 1824.
 iv Nathan, b. June 28, 1824; d. June 12, 1841.
 98 v George F., b. Sept. 10, 1826.

Nathan, jr., died Nov. 10, 1826, and she married, second, Capt. Benjamin Leach, Jan. 7, 1830, and she is still living at the ripe age of 91 years (1888).

64 John P.⁶ (*Nathan*,⁵ *Jacob*,⁴ *Jonathan*,³ *Samuel*,² *William*¹) born April 12, 1795; married Ruth Allen, Nov. 28, 1816. She was born Sept. 4, 1798; died June 13, 1875. He died Jan. 30, 1875, æ. about 80.

Children :

- i Eliza F., b. Sept. 25, 1820; m. Charles Lee, Nov. 25, 1846.
She d. Mar. 5, 1883.
- 97 ii John P., jr., b. Feb. 11, 1823.
- 98 iii Edward F., b. Jan. 30, 1827.
- iv Ruth L., b. May 15, 1831; d. June 1, 1839.
- v Ruthelia, b. Oct. 18, 1840; m. David Preston of Gloucester.

John P. was one of the selectmen in 1828 and 1829, and always took a very active interest in all parish and town affairs.

65 Enoch⁶ (*Nathan*,⁵ *Jacob*,⁴ *Jonathan*,³ *Samuel*,² *William*¹) born May 24, 1797; married Susan Marsters June 10, 1824. She was born Mar. 11, 1805; died Nov. 4, 1826. He died July 8, 1842.

Child :

- i Susan M., b. in Salem, Mar. 22, 1825; m. Moses P. Greenleaf, Oct. 27, 1846.

He married, second, Eliza Peabody of Bradford, who died July 16, 1833.

Children :

- ii Infant, b. —, 1830; d. same year.
- iii Charlotte E., b. April 13, 1831; d. Nov. 13, 1861; unm.

He married, third, Abigail W. Rogers of Maine, June 17, 1834. He was chosen deacon of the Congregational Church, April 15, 1829, and served till his death.

[To be continued.]

NOTES AND QUERIES.

PUTNAM FAMILY.

A genealogical record of the descendants of John Putnam of Danvers (1640) is being prepared by Mr. Eben Putnam of Cambridge with the coöperation of the Rev. A. P. Putnam of Concord.

Any information relating to the various branches of this family will be gratefully acknowledged by Eben Putnam.

Box 2713, Boston.

In Vol. XVIII of these Collections, page 309, allusion is made in an extract from the diary of John Adams, there quoted, to the pleasure-house of Judge Lynde standing, in 1766, on Castle Hill, and of which no trace has survived. Chief Justice Benjamin Lynde, Junior, inherited the Castle Hill farm, through his mother, from Major William Browne, his grandfather, who died 1716. Both he and his father, who was also chief justice of the province, made additions to the estate by purchase from Colonel Turner and others. The second chief justice built what he called an "Arbor" there Aug. 6, 1724, and seems to have planned a "Villa" there in 1732. "My Castle Hill New House" was raised Oct. 4, 1748, and is described as "Judge Lynde's Pleasure-house" by John Adams in his diary, Aug. 14, 1766. Judge Lynde devised it, by will dated May 10, 1776, and in 1799 Dr. Bentley describes the farm as still in the possession of the Lynde family, adding, "but the spacious building on the hill is suffered to decay."

Dr. Bentley alludes again to this locality on June 1, 1809. "Walked in at Woods' Gate to Holmes' Neck and

found the neck enclosed and the fields planted for the first time in the memory of this generation. Passed to Castle Hill upon which Mr. E. H. Derby has erected a small summer house of two small and square stories, the upper of smaller dimensions, in the Italian style. It wants the grandeur of the former house which occupied this space. The old farm house at the foot of Castle Hill is in a state of decay." Felt says it blew down in a gale, Sept. 23, 1815.

A question is also raised in Vol. XVIII about the origin and significance of the name "Naugus Head," and a conjecture stated that it may have been a corrupt form of "Knockers' Head," or perhaps, like Saugus, an Indian word, since we find the syllable *Nau* in Naushaun and possibly in our own Naumkeag, and also find the two towns of Naugatuck and Saugatuck near each other on the Connecticut shore of Long Island Sound.

We have now to add another to the list of conjectures. In a "Plan of Salem in Massachusetts, Lat. 42° 35' N. : Reduced by a pentagraph from a plan drawn in 1758, by James Ford, in possession of the late Dr. Winthrop's Executrix; Cambridge, 26 Oct., 1787," the locality in question is designated as "Nogg's Head." If this settles one question it opens another. If this breezy elevation was Nogg's head, who was Nogg or Noggs? The plan contains other features of great interest, and is among the Collections of the Essex Institute.

In the present volume, page 246, reasons are given for the conjecture that Emanuel Downing may have been living at as late a date as 1658. In point of fact he was living at Edinborough, Feb. 2, 1657, and as late as Dec. 9, 1658, and writing letters which will be found in Mass. Hist. Collections, Fourth Series, Vol. VI, pp. 84-7.

INDEX OF NAMES.

- Abbot, 183, 185, 187, 188,
 199, 201, 202, 203, 204.
 Abbott, 126.
 Abercrombie, 144.
 Aborn, 146, 147.
 Acy, 56, 57.
 Adams, 3, 123, 129, 131, 147,
 268, 278, 294, 313.
 Agge, 160.
 Albamarlea, 27.
 Albemarle, 10, 21, 22, 35.
 Alfred, 16.
 Allen, 160, 223, 224, 225, 226,
 227, 228, 229, 230, 231, 232,
 233, 234, 235, 236, 237, 238,
 239, 240, 302, 304, 306, 309,
 310, 311.
 Allerton, 167.
 Almy, 275.
 Andreas, 67.
 Address, 159.
 Andrew, 41, 160, 184, 187,
 193, 242.
 Andrews, 64, 183, 184, 185,
 186, 187, 189, 190, 193, 194.
 Apes, 181.
 Appleton, 67, 104, 305.
 Atherton, 96.
 Atwood, 44, 128.
 Austin, 98, 303.
 Averel, 185.
 Averell, 189, 190, 191, 192,
 194, 195, 196, 198, 203.
 Averil, 193, 194, 196, 199,
 202.
 Averill, 187, 188, 193, 194,
 195, 197, 198, 199, 200, 201,
 205.
 Avery, 94, 98, 191.
 Ayres, 302.
 Babington, 10.
 Babson, 3.
 Bailey, 44, 46, 52, 53, 56, 58,
 59, 61, 124, 177.
 Baker, 73, 158, 181, 183, 185,
 187, 199, 201, 202, 203, 204,
 240, 294.
 Balch, 198, 200, 202, 224.
 Baldwin, 26.
 Bancroft, 143, 147, 148, 149,
 150.
 Barker, 44, 59, 60.
 Barnard, 104, 275.
 Barnes, 19, 78.
 Bartlet, 40.
 Bartlett, 123, 124, 125, 126,
 127, 128, 129, 130, 132, 133,
 134, 136, 138, 139, 206, 209,
 214, 215.
 Bartole, 248.
 Barton, 252.
 Bassett, 177.
 Batchelder, 4, 39, 303, 304.
 Batchiler, 254.
 Beadle, 249.
 Beale, 65.
 Bear, 237.
 Beecher, 293.
 Benedict, 3.
 Benezet, 104.
 Bennett, 48, 229, 231, 239,
 291.
 Bennit, 202.
 Bentley, 160, 275, 313.
 Berry, 277, 278, 280, 282,
 283, 284, 287, 288, 289, 290,
 291, 293, 295, 296.
 Birmingham, 278.
 Bishop, 190, 301.
 Bixby, 181, 183, 184, 185,
 186, 187, 188, 190, 191, 192,
 193, 194, 195, 197, 203.
 Blanchard, 4, 76.
 Blighe, 177.
 Blodgett, 43.
 Bond, 3.
 Bondfield, 65.
 Bonvill, 27, 28.
 Bonville, 18, 28.
 Booth, 11.
 Borman, 183, 187, 192, 196,
 199.
 Bosworth, 5.
 Bowdish, 252, 258, 261.
 Bowditch, 97, 160, 249, 252,
 256, 258.
 Bowdoin, 107.
 Bowen, 97.
 Bowker, 241.
 Boyd, 203.
 Boyden, 288, 289, 290, 291,
 292, 293, 294, 296.
 Boynton, 44, 50, 59, 61.
 Brackenbury, 223.
 Bradley, 224, 283.
 Bradstreet, 48, 49, 64, 65,
 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 184, 185,
 187, 188, 197, 198, 200, 201,
 202, 203, 204, 205, 242, 248,
 249, 250, 251, 253, 255, 256,
 271.
 Bradstreet, 249.
 Breed, 177.
 Brewer, 18, 177.
 Bridgman, 224.
 Broadstreet, 64.
 Brocklebank, 48.
 Brooks, 3.
 Brown, 3, 72, 119, 149, 159,
 160, 235, 306, 310.
 Browne, 241, 249, 252, 253,
 256, 313.
 Buckman, 186.
 Buffum, 180.
 Burgess, 306.
 Burke, 160.
 Burlescombe, 36.
 Burnham, 159, 308.
 Burpee, 63.
 Burr, 261.
 Burrill, 177.
 Burton, 191, 194, 195, 197,
 201, 204.
 Busell, 181.
 Busk, 160.
 Bussell, 191.
 Butler, 198, 200, 294.
 Buttolph, 252, 25, 272.
 Buzzell, 197.
 Byrne, 160.
 Caesar, 15.
 Caldwell, 294.
 Calf, 229.
 Camden, 6, 10, 11, 15.
 Candige, 63.
 Capen, 181, 182, 183, 184, 185,
 186, 189, 196, 199, 201, 205.
 Capman, 157.
 Carbonell, 27.
 Carew, 32.
 Carlton, 51, 64.
 Carnes, 257.
 Carpenter, 158.
 Carrel, 49.
 Carrell, 66, 69.
 Carter, 232, 304, 310.
 Cates, 160.
 Caves, 194.
 Center, 48.
 Chadbourn, 98.
 Chaplin, 63, 69.
 Chappman, 191, 192, 194, 202,
 203.
 Charles I, 11, 31.
 Charles II, 19, 31.
 Chase, 297.
 Cheever, 230, 234, 257, 304,
 305.
 Cheney, 45.
 Chester, 30.
 Chipman, 97.
 Choate, 97, 122.
 Church, 221, 254.
 Chute, 146.
 Clark, 59, 188, 190, 195.
 Clarke, 185, 186, 187, 192,
 193, 198, 200.
 Cleaveland, 140, 141, 142,
 143, 144, 145.
 Cleaves, 119.
 Cleaves, 116.
 Coburn, 70, 71.
 Cochran, 3.
 Codman, 119, 120, 121.
 Coffin, 49, 52, 67.

- Cogswell, 3, 159, 163, 164, 180.
 Coldam, 177.
 Cole, 45.
 Coleman, 158.
 Collins, 257.
 Collon, 302.
 Collyer, 299.
 Conant, 3, 26, 39, 78, 159, 202, 224.
 Constantine, 15.
 Coombs, 160.
 Cooper, 277.
 Copley, 33.
 Corey, 255.
 Cox, 153, 273, 296, 297, 299.
 Crafts, 234, 302, 308, 309.
 Crandall, 288.
 Cressee, 232, 233.
 Cressey, 44.
 Cromwell, 172.
 Crosby, 60, 67.
 Cross, 64, 228, 307.
 Crow, 227.
 Crowell, 140, 237, 240, 297.
 Cumins, 183.
 Cummings, 160, 202.
 Cummins, 183, 184, 185, 186, 188, 189, 190, 193, 194, 198, 200, 201, 202, 203, 205.
 Curtic, 188.
 Curtis, 184, 186, 187, 188, 189, 190, 191, 192, 193, 194, 195, 196, 197, 198, 201, 203, 204.
 Curtiss, 184.
 Cushing, 97, 98.
 Cutler, 269, 270.
 Cutts, 123, 206, 215, 220.
 Dalton, 128.
 Damarell, 1, 10, 27, 28, 35.
 Dammelle, 28.
 Dammorys, 9.
 Danforth, 60, 149, 150.
 Daumarl, 10.
 Daumarle, 22.
 Daumerle, 10, 27, 35.
 Daunay, 33.
 Daunev, 33.
 Dauney, 251.
 Davis, 61, 80, 159, 160.
 Dawson, 160.
 Day, 158, 302.
 Deland, 273.
 Delves, 11.
 Dennis, 127.
 Derby, 314.
 Dewing, 257.
 Dickinson, 62.
 Dinant, 30.
 Dinham, 28, 29, 30.
 Dinsmoore, 216, 217, 218.
 Doak, 278.
 Dodge, 39, 75, 76, 109, 110, 111, 112, 113, 114, 115, 116, 117, 118, 119, 120, 121, 122, 150, 157, 158, 159, 205, 234, 240, 303, 304.
 Dole, 49, 50.
 Donaldson, 160.
 Donnell, 49.
 Dorchester, 297, 299.
 Dorman, 183, 184, 185, 186, 187, 188, 190, 192, 194, 195, 196, 197, 198, 201, 204, 205.
 Dow, 158.
 Downing, 11, 242, 243, 244, 245, 246, 247, 249, 251, 253, 255, 272, 274, 282, 314.
 Downinge, 244.
 Downynge, 246.
 Drake, 29, 32, 33.
 Dresser, 47, 57, 64.
 Driver, 230, 235, 305, 309.
 Dudley, 251.
 Dugdale, 6, 26.
 Dummer, 66, 67.
 Duncan, 128, 215.
 Dunlap, 160.
 Dunnel, 184, 189, 189, 190, 191, 192, 193, 194, 195, 196, 197, 199, 201, 203.
 Dunnell, 202.
 Dunnels, 183.
 Dunton, 307.
 Dustan, 307.
 Duty, 44.
 Dwight, 3.
 Dwinel, 159.
 Dynam, 29.
 Dynham, 29.
 Eames, 187.
 Eastman, 260, 300.
 Easty, 182.
 Eaton, 150.
 Edgerly, 307.
 Edward, 33.
 Edward I, 2, 10, 11, 21, 22, 38.
 Edward II, 10, 28, 37.
 Edward III, 21, 27, 28, 30.
 Edward IV, 28, 30, 31.
 Edwards, 114, 116, 117, 118, 119, 121, 122, 160, 231, 236, 302, 304, 305, 306, 307, 310.
 Elliott, 32.
 Elithorp, 61, 62.
 Elizabeth, 8, 9, 11, 32, 36.
 Ellis, 23.
 Ellsworth, 44.
 Emerson, 154.
 Endecot, 244.
 Endecott, 3, 8, 223, 224, 247.
 Endicot, 185, 186.
 Endicott, 2.
 English, 250.
 Epes, 117.
 Este, 181.
 Estey, 182.
 Estie, 183, 184, 185, 186, 187, 188, 189, 194, 199.
 Esty, 190, 191, 192, 194, 195, 196, 197, 198, 202, 204, 205.
 Estvs, 201.
 Everett, 3.
 Eyton, 23.
 Fairfax, 30.
 Fairfield, 160.
 Falstaff, 250.
 Farley, 157.
 Farnham, 160.
 Farrar, 177, 263.
 Farrington, 177.
 Felt, 62, 243, 247, 248, 249, 286.
 Fenby, 278.
 Ferris, 311.
 Field, 160.
 Fillmore, 277, 278, 279, 280, 281, 282, 283, 284, 285, 286, 298.
 Finney, 44.
 Fisher, 98, 268, 269, 276.
 Fiske, 3, 253, 282.
 Fitch, 269, 270.
 Fitzpatrick, 97.
 Flanders, 160.
 Flint, 205.
 Ford, 31, 160, 314.
 Foster, 53, 57, 157, 159, 160, 184, 185, 186, 187, 188, 189, 190, 191, 192, 193, 194, 195, 196, 197, 198, 199, 201, 203, 204, 231, 303.
 Fowle, 244, 245.
 Fowler, 53.
 Freeman, 13, 26, 159.
 French, 183, 188, 190, 193, 194, 196.
 Friend, 73, 74, 75, 122.
 Frinks, 160.
 Frothingham, 3.
 Frye, 160.
 Fuller, 177.
 Fulton, 268, 269.
 Gage, 51, 53, 54, 58, 63, 105, 257.
 Gallop, 158.
 Galloup, 303, 310.
 Gallup, 157.
 Gardner, 76, 160, 238, 241, 243, 244, 246, 249, 251, 252, 253, 254, 258, 272, 273, 274.
 Garland, 160.
 Gault, 307.
 Gedney, 219, 272, 273, 274.
 Gentle, 119.
 Gentlee, 224.
 George II, 32, 117.
 George III, 23.
 Gerri-h, 80, 157.
 Gibson, 292.
 Gill, 98, 185, 299.
 Gilman, 160.
 Girdler, 236, 309.
 Glendower, 11.
 Godfrey, 304.
 Goff, 246.
 Goldsmith, 114.
 Gonzales, 88.
 Goodhall, 201.
 Goodhue, 48, 57, 264.
 Goodridge, 77.
 Goold, 181.
 Gooldsmith, 114.
 Gorges, 36.
 Gough, 11.
 Gould, 157, 159, 181, 182, 183, 184, 185, 187, 189, 190, 191, 193, 194, 195, 196, 197, 198, 199, 200, 201, 202, 203, 204, 205.
 Gowing, 150.
 Gracey, 300.
 Grant, 47, 48, 59, 158, 273.

Graves, 292.
Gray, 2, 241, 266, 267.
Green, 160, 248, 250.
Greene, 260.
Greenleaf, 69, 98, 160, 312.
Grey, 28.
Guptil, 160.

Haberfield, 177.
Hackley, 133, 134.
Hail, 187.
Haile, 186.
Hale, 59, 71, 189, 190.
Hall, 101, 107, 108, 152, 238, 304.

Hambleton, 300.
Hamilton, 129, 281.
Hammond, 63, 70.
Hancock, 94, 123, 131.
Hanscom, 160.
Hardy, 43, 47, 59.
Harper, 4.

Harradeau, 157.
Harraden, 159.
Harriman, 63.
Harris, 64, 65.
Harrod, 134.
Hart, 163.
Haseltine, 61.
Haskell, 55, 233.
Hassam, 226, 231, 237.
Hathorn, 243.
Hathorne, 3, 160.

Haven, 177.
Hawkes, 152, 161, 162, 163, 164, 165, 166, 167, 168, 169, 170, 171, 172, 173, 174, 175, 176, 177, 178, 179, 180.
Hawks, 151, 152, 162, 163, 164, 179.

Hawthorne, 286.
Hazen, 58, 59, 60, 61, 124, 185, 186, 187, 189, 190.

Heathfield, 32, 33.
Heintzelmann, 219.
Heuchman, 178.
Henfield, 272.
Henry I, 21.
Henry II, 27, 28.
Henry III, 9, 21, 22, 27, 33, 36.
Henry IV, 12, 33.
Henry VI, 31.
Henry VII, 29, 34.
Henry VIII, 8, 15.

Herrick, 39, 73, 234, 236, 294.
Herron, 160.
Hibbard, 234.
Hibbert, 51.
Hickes, 13.
Hidden, 43, 44.
Higgins, 119.
Hill, 228, 233.
Hilton, 227, 230, 231.
Hitchings, 180.

Hobard, 181.
Hobbar, 182.
Hobbess, 185, 190.
Hobbs, 78, 191, 195, 197, 199, 201.
Hodges, 4, 160.
Hodgkins, 157, 158.

Hodgman, 146.
Holland, 158.
Holten, 98.
Holyoke, 127, 260.
Homer, 85.
Hood, 158, 177.
Hooker, 119.
Hooper, 228, 229, 234, 235, 237, 257.

Hopkins, 98, 276, 277.
Hopkinson, 48, 50, 55.
Horn, 246.
Hovey, 160, 183, 186, 188, 190, 192, 195, 196, 197, 198, 199, 201, 202.

How, 63, 181, 182, 183, 184, 185, 186, 187, 188, 189, 190, 192, 194, 195, 197, 198, 199, 200, 201, 202, 203, 204, 205.

Howard, 123, 160, 206.
Howlet, 184, 186.
Howlett, 183, 189, 191, 193, 199, 205.

Hubbard, 181, 254.
Huchisson, 163.
Hudson, 177.
Humphreys, 38.
Humphrey, 247, 254.
Humphreys, 212.
Hunkins, 197.
Hunt, 3, 47, 48, 60, 61, 219, 222, 310.
Hutchinson, 104, 160, 164.
Hyler, 283.

Iles, 202, 204.
Ingersoll, 257.
Isherwood, 264.
Isles, 203.

Jackson, 4, 41, 56, 57, 184, 188, 286.
Jacob, 11.
James, 36.
Jaques, 160.

Jarvis, 60, 123, 124, 125, 126, 127, 128, 129, 130, 131, 132, 133, 134, 135, 136, 137, 138, 139, 206, 207, 208, 209, 210, 211, 212, 213, 214, 215, 216, 217, 218, 219, 220, 221, 222.

Jaynes, 160.
Jefferson, 129, 136, 261, 264, 265.

Jeffors, 199.
Jeffrey, 258, 261.
Jettou, 201.
Jewett, 44, 49, 50, 51, 53, 54, 55, 59, 61, 69, 71.
John, 21, 22.
Johnson, 43, 47, 49, 50, 57, 58, 59, 69, 124, 160, 177, 309.
Josselyn, 91, 92.

Kehow, 160.
Kelham, 23, 26.
Kemble, 13.
Kenney, 190, 192.
Kent, 97.
Kibby, 281.
Kilborn, 50, 53, 56.

Killam, 239.
Killock, 227.
Killum, 200.
Kimbail, 58, 59, 65, 217, 220, 222.
Kitfield, 306, 307.
Knap, 160.
Kneeland, 141, 160, 280.
Knight, 185, 186, 187, 188, 197, 198, 199, 200, 203, 224, 234.
Knolton, 202.
Knowlton, 118, 119, 158, 159, 228, 236, 240, 307.
Kymball, 203, 204.
Kymballs, 191.

Lake, 200, 202, 204.
Lakeman, 158.
Lambert, 43, 45, 78.
Lancaster, 10.
Lane, 159.
Langdall, 116.
Langdell, 118, 119, 120, 121, 122.
Langmaid, 79.
Lappenberg, 13.
Leach, 3, 227, 228, 233, 302, 305, 309, 310, 311.
Lee, 19, 51, 119, 226, 227, 228, 230, 231, 232, 233, 234, 235, 238, 239, 275, 276, 301, 302, 305, 308, 312.
Lemot, 160.
Leslie, 10.
L'Etombe, 94.
Lewis, 16, 169, 177, 272, 278.
Lincoln, 270, 295.
Linton, 157.
Livingston, 269, 270.
Longley, 219, 220.

Lord, 164, 308.
Loring, 4.
Lothrop, 310.
Lovejoy, 84.
Lovell, 263.
Low, 157, 159, 302, 303.
Lowndes, 22.
Lunt, 49, 50, 68, 234.
Lurvey, 308.
Lurvy, 157.
Luscomb, 160.
Lynde, 313.
Lysons, 10, 11, 12, 14, 16, 28, 29, 31, 33, 34.

Macaulay, 174.
Macclesfield, 11.
Macintire, 258.
McLaughlin, 239.
McReading, 281.
Madison, 132, 133, 136.
Maloon, 305.
Mandeville, 27.
Manning, 68, 160, 241, 295.
Mansfield, 117, 160, 295, 300.
Marshall, 18.
Masters, 232, 236, 304, 312.
Marston, 246.
Martin, 303.
Masterson, 305.
Masury, 79.

- Maunsdevill, 27.
 Maverick, 91, 167, 175, 180.
 Mavericke, 162, 164.
 May, 158.
 Mayo, 281.
 Meredith, 300.
 Merrifield, 202.
 Merrill, 378, 240, 287, 288, 294.
 Merritt, 277, 278.
 Micklefield, 277, 283.
 Mighill, 43.
 Mildram, 80.
 Miller, 46.
 Millet, 157.
 Mills, 27.
 Mingo, 40.
 Minot, 4, 67.
 Monk, 34, 172.
 Moody, 55, 69.
 More, 157.
 Morgan, 118, 120, 121, 157, 235, 239.
 Morris, 207.
 Motley, 152, 153.
 Moulton, 146, 157, 288.
 Mount, 160.
 Mozley, 34.
 Mudge, 282.

 Nalam, 58.
 Nealan, 200.
 Nealand, 199, 201, 203.
 Needham, 153.
 Nelson, 48, 52, 53, 56, 64.
 Newell, 128.
 Newhall, 153, 165, 176.
 Newman, 49, 50, 53.
 Nicholls, 61, 63.
 Nichols, 183, 184, 186, 188, 197, 198, 199, 200, 202, 204.
 Noble, 160.
 Nogg, 314.
 Noggs, 314.
 Norman, 223.
 Northend, 67, 68, 70.
 Norton, 243, 303.

 Ober, 77, 310.
 Odell, 300.
 Odlin, 249, 250.
 Ogden, 269.
 Oliver, 18, 97.
 Orne, 76, 153, 154, 246.
 Osbern, 12, 13.
 Osbert, 12.
 Osborne, 236.
 Osgood, 128.
 Osmont, 236.
 Ovid, 30.

 Pabody, 183.
 Paine, 142.
 Palfrey, 168, 245.
 Palfrey, 224.
 Palmer, 51.
 Parish, 144.
 Parker, 67, 68, 129.
 Parrat, 55.
 Parsons, 49, 51, 155, 260, 309.
 Patch, 36.
 Payson, 50.

 Peabody, 158, 201, 204, 205, 241, 247, 257, 258, 259, 272, 273, 304, 312.
 Peach, 65.
 Pearson, 46, 51, 70, 71, 155.
 Pearsons, 160.
 Pebody, 181, 184, 185, 186, 187, 188, 190, 191, 192, 193, 194, 195, 198, 199, 200, 201, 202, 203, 204.
 Pele, 160.
 Peirce, 66, 68.
 Pemberton, 67.
 Pepperell, 125, 131.
 Pepperrell, 221.
 Perkins, 52, 76, 77, 121, 154, 155, 157, 158, 160, 181, 183, 184, 185, 186, 187, 188, 189, 190, 191, 192, 193, 194, 195, 196, 197, 198, 199, 200, 201, 202, 203, 204, 205, 288.
 Perley, 50, 56, 183, 189, 190, 192, 193, 194, 195, 196, 198, 199, 201, 202.
 Perly, 187.
 Perry, 231, 303.
 Persons, 157.
 Peter, 245.
 Peters, 30, 242, 253.
 Peterson, 294.
 Peverell, 9.
 Phillips, 98.
 Phips, 39.
 Phippen, 160.
 Pickard, 51, 55, 66, 67, 70.
 Pickering, 3, 246, 266, 267, 268, 269, 282.
 Pickman, 134, 247, 248, 252, 258, 272.
 Pierce, 4, 79, 228, 229, 266.
 Pike, 68, 283.
 Pikeworth, 254.
 Pingree, 242, 292.
 Pitman, 236.
 Pitt, 29.
 Plats, 58.
 Platts, 65, 66, 70.
 Plummer, 70, 71.
 Plummer, 60, 135.
 Poland, 158.
 Pole, 26, 27, 28, 29, 31, 33, 34, 35.
 Pollexfen, 32.
 Polwhele, 1, 10, 17, 18, 19, 27, 29, 34.
 Pool, 109, 159.
 Poole, 155.
 Popham, 35.
 Porter, 189, 190, 191, 192, 193, 195, 196, 197, 198, 199, 201, 202, 204.
 Potter, 78, 177, 194, 196, 198, 199, 200, 201, 202, 203, 204, 205.
 Powell, 98.
 Powers, 4.
 Prescott, 241, 258, 259.
 Preston, 79, 312.
 Price, 223, 302.
 Prideaux, 28, 29, 30, 31.
 Prime, 46, 66.
 Prince, 29, 31, 160, 252, 253, 266, 267, 270, 275, 308, 309.
 Pritchett, 193, 194.
 Pritchett, 191, 196.

 Proctor, 238, 254, 305, 307, 309.
 Ptolemy, 15.
 Putnam, 39, 187, 188, 252, 257, 259, 270, 278, 313.

 Quimby, 302.
 Quincy, 132.

 Ramsdel, 200.
 Ramsdell, 201, 202, 203, 204.
 Rand, 177, 292.
 Rantoni, 1, 4, 81.
 Ravensas, 15.
 Ray, 121, 300.
 Rea, 39.
 Read, 242, 252, 253, 258, 259, 262, 263, 264, 265, 266, 267, 268, 269, 271.
 Reddington, 183, 184, 185, 186, 187, 189, 190, 191, 192, 204.
 Redington, 181, 182, 184, 203, 204.
 Reith, 160.
 Remsen, 264.
 Reynolds, 33.
 Rhodes, 79, 177.
 Rice, 160, 254, 300.
 Richard I, 2, 27.
 Richard II, 29, 36.
 Richards, 215, 222, 294.
 Richardson, 304.
 Ringe, 237.
 Rison, 1, 16, 17, 27, 29.
 Roapes, 249, 250, 251.
 Robie, 301.
 Robinson, 158, 188, 192, 194, 196, 198, 199, 202.
 Robson, 299.
 Roby, 178.
 Rofe, 65.
 Rogers, 312.
 Rolfe, 65.
 Rolle, 15.
 Ropes, 97, 160, 248, 249, 250, 256, 258.
 Row, 157, 159.
 Rumsey, 264, 270.
 Rush, 104.
 Russell, 15, 19.
 Rust, 237.

 Sage, 160.
 Saltonstall, 128.
 Samples, 234.
 Sanborn, 282.
 Sargent, 68, 283.
 Saunders, 51, 310.
 Savage, 3, 56.
 Sawyer, 44, 54.
 Sayward, 69.
 Scott, 54.
 Searl, 160.
 Searle, 54, 55.
 Sedgwick, 217.
 Serjeant, 158.
 Sever, 98.
 Severance, 311.
 Sewall, 67, 70, 98, 100, 221, 260, 261.
 Shakespeare, 6, 13, 174, 274.
 Shapley, 194.

Shatswell, 70.
Shattuck, 79.
Shay, 107.
Sheffield, 11.
Shepard, 160.
Shepherd, 44.
Shepley, 193.
Sherwin, 190.
Shillaber, 160.
Shortt, 14, 15.
Shumwa, 195, 197.
Shumway, 190, 191, 193, 195,
196, 198.
Shurwin, 192.
Sibley, 11.
Silsbee, 177.
Simons, 183.
Slew, 96, 97.
Slocum, 160.
Smith, 23, 53, 55, 56, 57, 58,
121, 155, 157, 160, 183, 184,
185, 187, 188, 189, 190, 191,
192, 194, 195, 196, 197, 198,
199, 201, 203, 204, 239, 291,
295.
Smyth, 92.
Somes, 307.
Sparhawk, 125, 131, 133, 155,
156.
Spaulding, 275, 281, 287, 288.
Spofford, 61, 69.
Sprague, 134, 160, 206, 214,
219, 220.
Squire, 196.
Stafford, 18.
Standley, 119.
Stanley, 160, 184, 185, 186,
187, 189, 192, 193, 194, 195,
197, 198, 199, 201, 202, 203.
Stark, 3.
Starrett, 79, 80.
Steel, 157.
Steele, 299, 300.
Stephens, 157.
Stevens, 204, 236, 270.
Stewart, 278.
Stickney, 45, 45, 60.
Stiles, 183, 184, 187, 189.
Stockton, 268, 269.
Stone, 3.
Story, 4, 209.
Strong, 57, 261.
Stuart, 167, 172, 274.
Sumner, 160.
Swan, 56, 104.
Sweasey, 52.
Swett, 193.
Sweyen, 165.
Swinerton, 156.
Symonds, 245.

Talbot, 6.
Tappan, 305.
Tarbell, 180.
Tarr, 157, 159.
Tarring, 235.
Taylard, 10.
Taylor, 5, 7, 22, 98.
Tenney, 43, 44, 45, 46, 59.
Tewksbury, 158, 238, 303.
Thorley, 47.
Thorndike, 39, 233.
Thornton, 11.

Thoroton, 2, 9.
Thorpe, 5, 13.
Thurlow, 47.
Thurston, 282.
Tibbets, 160.
Ticknor, 259.
Tillison, 47.
Todd, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52,
54, 55, 60, 69.
Toppen, 49, 52.
Torrey, 208.
Towgel, 235.
Town, 183, 185.
Towne, 182, 183, 184, 185,
187, 188, 190, 191, 192, 193,
194, 195, 196, 197, 198, 199,
200, 201, 202, 203, 204, 205.
Townsend, 156, 180.
Trask, 39, 160.
Treadwell, 160.
Trevethick, 266.
Trowbridge, 97.
Trumbl, 57.
Trumble, 55, 56, 57.
Trumbull, 57.
Tuck, 226, 227, 228, 230, 303,
306.
Tucker, 157.
Tufts, 68.
Turner, 13, 313.
Tuttle, 77.

Upham, 187, 253, 254.
Upton, 156, 160.

Vincent, 160.
Vincentini, 32.
Voltaire, 21.

Wainwright, 249.
Wait, 282.
Walker, 229.
Wallis, 65, 185, 303.
Ward, 160, 257, 258.
Warner, 50.
Warren, 98.
Warreune, 10.
Washington, 257, 265, 270.
Waters, 65, 186, 190, 193, 194,
195, 196, 197, 261.
Watson, 183.
Wauban, 32.
Webb, 160.
Webster, 32, 63.
Weir, 308.
Wellington, 133.
Wellman, 160.
Wells, 240.
Wentworth, 30.
Wesley, 276.
West, 46, 47.
Westcote, 12.
Wheaton, 270.
Whedon, 299.
Wheeler, 67, 69, 215.
Whipple, 96, 97.
Whitcomb, 98.
White, 8, 53, 78, 98, 124, 128,
242.
Whiting, 176.
Whittingham, 205.

Whittredge, 78.
Wicom, 56, 58, 59.
Widebergh, 37.
Wild, 60, 192, 193.
Wildes, 158.
Wilds, 181, 183, 185, 186,
188, 189, 191, 195, 196, 197,
198, 199, 200, 201, 202, 203,
204.
Wilkins, 119, 121, 122.
Willard, 191, 200.
Williams, 92, 160, 227, 242,
257.
Willis, 187.
Willit, 189.
Wilson, 160.
Winn, 142.
Winslow, 288.
Winthrop, 11, 91, 161, 166,
242, 243, 244, 245, 251, 253,
274, 314.
Winthrope, 245.
Wise, 287.
Witham, 157.
Wittle, 160.
Woddebur, 2.
Wodebere, 35, 36.
Wodeberie, 6, 23, 24.
Wodebur, 2, 36.
Wodeburg, 1, 2, 9, 11.
Wodeburgh, 9.
Wodeburghe, 37.
Wodebury, 36, 37.
Wodyabera, 36.
Wolfe, 40.
Wood, 47, 48, 60, 61, 62, 67,
68, 69, 184, 185, 186, 188,
190, 193, 195, 196.
Woodbayre, 36.
Woodbear, 33.
Woodbeare, 33, 35, 36.
Woodberg, 27.
Woodberry, 122.
Woodbery, 1, 2.
Woodbeye, 35, 38.
Woodbirre, 36.
Woodbirre, 39.
Woodbury, 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7,
8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15,
16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23,
24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31,
32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39,
40, 41, 42, 43, 46, 122, 224,
238, 303.
Woodman, 45, 46, 59, 104.
Woods, 195.
Worcester, 53.
Wormahill, 64.
Wormwell, 64.
Wudther, 37.
Wudeberg, 9.
Wudebirig, 6.
Wudeburc, 2, 9.
Wudeburg, 6.
Wudeburge, 6.
Wydebyrre, 37.

York, 157.
Young, 310.

ESSEX INSTITUTE

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS.

JAN., FEB., AND MAR., 1887.

VOLUME XXIV.

SALEM, MASS.:

PRINTED FOR THE ESSEX INSTITUTE.

1887.

ESSEX INSTITUTE

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS.

APRIL, MAY, AND JUNE, 1887.

VOLUME XXIV.

SALEM, MASS.:

PRINTED FOR THE ESSEX INSTITUTE.

1887.

ESSEX INSTITUTE

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

JULY, AUGUST, AND SEPTEMBER, 1887

VOLUME XXIV

SALEM, MASS.

PRINTED FOR THE ESSEX INSTITUTE

1888

ESSEX INSTITUTE

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

OCT., NOV. AND DECEMBER, 1887

VOLUME XXIV

SALEM, MASS.

PRINTED FOR THE ESSEX INSTITUTE

1888

3737



